

Pat 148

1

71972

Smith

Y

TRANSACTIONS

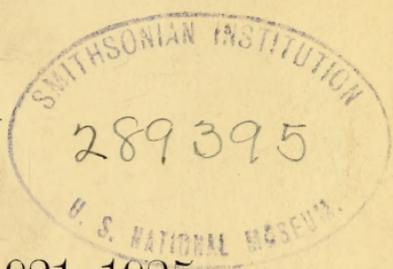
224

OF

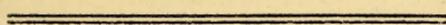
La Société Guernesiaise

FORMERLY

THE GUERNSEY SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE
AND LOCAL RESEARCH.



VOLUME IX.—1921-1925.



Guernsey :

THE GUERNSEY "STAR" AND "GAZETTE" CO., LTD.,
BORDAGE STREET.

1927.

INDEX.

VOLUME IX.—1921-1925.

NOTE.—In the first section of the following classified index, the entries between inverted commas refer to full articles on the subjects named. Entries not so denoted are, mostly, cross references of an incidental nature to matters of interest in the longer articles which, if unrecorded, would probably be lost sight of altogether.—B.T.R.

SUBJECT INDEX.

Age of Channel Islands in fiction and fact	435
“Albini, Philip d’, Governor of the Islands. Tomb of, at Jerusalem.” Illustrated.	372
Alderney, Birds of: Major Thompson’s list referred to	190
„ “Excavations in Alderney,” with notes on its prehistoric remains.	424
„ Farming dues, fifteenth century	232
„ Flowering plants, etc., found from 1902 to 1923	172
„ “Geology of Alderney,” with Petrological notes	428
„ “Sculptured stone found in a Dolmen.” Illustrated	273, 483
„ “Sketch of Alderney History.”	195
Allès, Nicholas, of Le Casrouge, Forest: Eighteenth Century diary of, referred to	285
Archæology: Annual Report . (1921) 13, (1922) 87, (1923) 158, (1924) 289, (1925)	392
„ “Sculptured stone from Alderney.”	273
Balliff’s Cross legend and Gautier de la Salle	452
Baltic: Lord de Saumarez Diplomatic work in the	116
Bank, or <i>cache</i> , found in old house at the Vale	291
Basiel, native of Sarnia, granted Roman citizenship	21
Bee Eater shot at Guernsey	305, 399
Bell-beaker folk and their remains. (“The Megalithic Culture of Guernsey.”)	456
Birds: Date of arrival of migratory birds in England and at Guernsey, compared	397
„ Of Alderney: Major Thompson’s list referred to	190
„ See also under Ornithology	
Botany: Additions to the Marine Algæ of Guernsey	490
„ Annual Report. (1921) 15, (1922) 93, (1923) 161, (1924) 292, (1925)	392
„ Flowering plants, ferns, mosses, etc., found from 1901 to 1923. A classified list	167
„ Notes on rare flowering plants observed in 1924	295
„ “Vegetation of Small Islets.”	266
Bouillon, Charles, of Guernsey, in political squabble at St. Malo, 1644. In French	366
Brawl between Guernsey and Jersey sailors at St. Malo, 1744	5
“ Caretiers, Les ” [Quartiers]: With genealogical map	342
Castel Church: Stone figure in churchyard	7, 54
Castle Cornet: Dedication of rampart, 1594	445
„ Original fortifications of, referred to	375

Channel Islands : Age of, in fiction and fact	435
Charles II. His believed visit to Guernsey a fable	454
“Chateau des Marais.” Illustrated	310
Chevauchée a l'Âne : Some details of the,	187
Chevauchée de St. Michel: Some ceremonies	61
Churches: <i>La Dédicace des Eglises</i> a fabrication	438
“ <i>The Town Church.</i> ” A Lecture. Illustrated	319
Church History : Fragments of early	319
Church Services: Old time observances	297
Cist : Stone cists exposed at Alderney	424
Coinage : “Currency of Guernsey in Historical Times”	101
“ <i>Monnaies Gauloises des Iles de la Manche.</i> ”	111
Coins : Roman coin found, 1923. Illustrated	159
Collenette, Adolphus, “In Memoriam.”	70
Consistory Court at St. Sampson's Church obliterated	291
“ <i>Cornet Street.</i> ” Illustrated	338
Council's Annual Report. (1921) 6, (1922) 79, (1923) 153, (1924) 285, (1925)	387
Courts : Consistory Court at St. Sampson's Church obliterated	291
“ <i>Manorial Court of Sausmarez at St. Martin's.</i> ” Historical Sketch	249
“ <i>Currency of Guernsey in Historical Times</i> ”	101
Customs : Old-time, at meals, festival gatherings, funerals, etc.	297
Creux des Fées dolmen, St. Peter-in-the-Wood	46
De Beauvoir , Thomas, of Guernsey, in political squabble at St. Malo, 1644. In French	366
De Carteret : “ <i>Succession of Madelaine, Lady de Carteret.</i> ”	407
<i>Dédicace des Eglises, La</i> , a fabrication	438
Dehus : L'Autel du Dehus. Great Allée Couverte	58
De la Marche, Jean, Seventeenth Century diary of,	5, 286
De La Mare, Charles Gruchy, Obituary notice of	388, 403
De Sausmarez, First Lord, Diplomatic Work of in the Baltic	116
De Sausmarez : See under Sausmarez.	
Diaries referred to :—	
Seventeenth Century diary of Jean de la Marche	286
Eighteenth Century diary of Nicholas Allès, of Le Casrouge. Forest	285
“ <i>Diplomatic Work of Lord de Sausmarez in the Baltic</i> ” & sketch map	116
“ <i>Dolmens, Menhirs, and Sacred Rocks of Guernsey.</i> ”	30
“ <i>Age of the, in fiction and fact</i> ”	437
“ <i>Megalithic Culture of Guernsey.</i> ” Illustrated	456
Donation of money from the Guille-Allès Library	80
Drought : The remarkable drought of 1921	19
Earwig found : An addition to the Orthopterus fauna	160
Ecclesiastical and civil sketch of Guernsey, early fifteenth century	225
Ecclesiastical History : Fragments of early	319
Edict of Nantes : “ <i>French refugee in Guernsey.</i> ”	317
Entomology : Annual Report. (1925)	404
“ <i>Earwig new to Guernsey</i> ”	160
Éperons, Lcs, St. Andrews, visited. With illustration of the spurs	387
“ <i>Traditional visit of Charles II. to,</i> ”	454
Excavation at La Grande Hougue, L'Anresse	290
“ <i>Excavations in Alderney.</i> ”	424
Ferns found from 1901 to 1923. A classified list	167
Fiction and fact in local history. “ <i>Historical Pitfalls.</i> ”	435
Fiefs and Feudal Services : “ <i>Les Seigneurs de Sausmarez et leurs Tenants.</i> ” In English	249

Insect pest : "The White Fly," (<i>Trialeurodes vaporariorum</i> , Westw.)	491
Insect pests incidentally referred to	404
Insects : An addition (earwig) to the Orthopterous fauna	160
"Insects new to Guernsey."	307
Ivy Castle. "Chateau des Marais"	310
Jerbourg and its earthworks, with sketch-map	158
Jerbourg Castle	250
Jerbourg schists. A geological discovery	348
Jersey : Jubilee of La Société Jersiaise	154
Jersey silver tokens, with illustration	104
Jerusalem the burial place of a thirteenth century Governor of the Channel Islands. Illustrated	372
Jethou examined for possible Megalithic remains	87
" Botanical Notes, 1922	94
" Flowering plants, etc., found from 1902 to 1923	180
Kingfisher's nest and family. Local observations	300
L'Ancrese Excavation at La Grande Hougue	290
Library of the Société : Additions. (1921) 8, (1922) 80, (1923) 155, (1924) 286, (1925)	389
Lihou Island : Additional plants, 1902-1923	180
" " Botanical Notes, 1922	94
Lihou Stone at Les Adams. Illustration facing page	153
Longue Pierre menhir, Les Paysans, St. Peter's	45
Mammoth's tooth reported found at Millbrook Brickfield	297
Manners and Customs in old Guernsey	290
Manorial Courts and Services : "Les Seigneurs de Sausmarez et leurs Tenants." In English	249
Marche (Jean de la) : See under De la Marche (Jean)	
Marine Algæ of Guernsey. Further additions	490
Mather, Increase, "A Sidelight on Guernsey in the seventeenth century."	258
" " Biographical Note	263
"Megalithic Culture of Guernsey." Illustrated	456
"Megalithic Monuments of Guernsey."	30
" " Age of in fiction and fact	437
Members, List of : (1921) 2, (1922) 66, (1923) 146, (1924) 278, (1925)	380
Membership : (1921) 7, (1922) 80, (1923) 154, (1924) 286, (1925)	388
"Menhirs, Dolmens and Sacred Rocks of Guernsey."	30
"Mermaid" trough (Castel) presented to the States	13
" " Eminent French antiquary's opinion on, and illustration	159
Meteorological records : Brief history of local	75
Meteorology : Annual Table of Statistics (1921) 18, (1922) 92, (1923) 194, (1924) 309, (1925)	406
Money : "Currency of Guernsey in Historical Times"	101
"Monnaies Gauloises des Isles de la Manche."	111
Mosses found from 1901 to 1923. A classified list	167
Museum Notes : Prehistoric finds recorded	17
Nightingale heard at Guernsey	12, 83, 188, 190, 400
Obituary	8, 80, 286, 388, 399
Old-time practices and traditions (Les Varcufs) 61 (at funerals, festival gatherings, meals etc.)	296
Ornithology : Annual Report (1921) 10, (1922) 83, (1923) 188, (1924) 300, (1925),	397
Owl : Tawny owl heard at St. Martin's	189, 192

Société Jersiaise Jubilee. La Société Guernesiaisie represented at the Celebrations	154
Society of Antiquaries. Guernsey Representative appointed	159
Soirée at the Ladies College, 1922	79
Squabble between Channel Islanders at St. Malo, 1644. In French	366
Statue-Menhir at the Castel Church inspected 7, (historical notes)	54
Illustration of	482
Statue-Menhir at St. Martin's Church (historical notes)	39, 454
Stone : Sculptured Stone from Alderney	273
"Stone Age" Monuments and Remains of Guernsey	30
Streets : "Cornet Street." Illustrated	338
Superstition connected with "The Mount," Queen's Road, refuted	395
Swallow : A March swallow observed at Guernsey	398, 401
See also the Ornithological Report for 1926.	
Swift : Alpine swift observed at Guernsey	305
Taboo Words in Guernsey	183
The Mount, Queen's Road. Unfounded legend about, refuted	395
Tokens of Guernsey and Jersey	104, 109
Tour de Beauregard, Site of, visited	7
Tourtel, Rev. Robert H., Obituary notice of	399
"Town Church," A Lecture. Illustrated	319
Treasurer's Annual Balance Sheet (1921) 9, (1922) 82, (1923) 157, (1924) 288, (1925)	391
Trough : "Mermaid" trough (Castel), presented to the States.	13
,, See also under "Mermaid."	
Varde : Dolmen of La Varde, L'Ancrese Common	56
Varoufs : Traditions of the Guernsey Varoufs	61
Warwick , the King-maker. Inheritance of the Channel Islands	224
Weather Records at Guernsey, brief history of	75
Weather Reports, Annual. See under Meteorology.	
Weather, The. Remarkable Drought of 1921	19
"White Fly, The" (<i>Trialeurodes vaporariorum</i> , Westw.)	491
White Pimpernel found at Jethou	153, 165
Wills : "Succession of Madelaine, Lady de Carteret"	407
Witchcraft practices and traditions (Les Varoufs)	61

AUTHORS' INDEX.

- Bourde** de la Rogerie (Rev. A.) "A French Refugee of the 'Edit de Nantes' in Guernsey" 317
 " " "Les Monnaies Gauloises des Iles de la Manche," Illus. 111
 " " "Royalistes et Parlementaires des Iles de la Manche à St. Malo en 1644." With Appendices and Genealogical Map, by Miss Carey. . 366
 " " "Un Habitant de Sarnia, Citoyen Romain." Illus. 21
- Carey** (Miss E. F.) "Chateau des Marais." Illus. 310
 " " "Cornet Street." Illus. 338
 " " "Historical Pitfalls for Local Students" 435
 " " "Increase Mather" 263
 " " "Les Caretiers," with Genealogical Map 342
 " " "Outgoing Presidential Address, 1922" 98
 " " "Philip d'Albini." [A Thirteenth Century Governor of the Channel Islands] 374
 " " "The Accounts of Thomas Guille, Esq., Captain and Receiver to Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick" 224
 " " "The Town Church." Illus. 319
- China (W. E.) "Insects new to Guernsey" 307
- Curtis (Major S. Carey) "The Currency of Guernsey in Historical Times." Illus. 101
- De Guérin** (Lieut.-Col. T. W. M.) "List of Dolmens, Menhirs, and Sacred Rocks. Compiled from Guernsey Place-names, with Legends, etc." Illus. with Map 30
 " " "Sculptured Stone found in a Dolmen in Alderney." Illus. 273
 " " "The Megalithic Culture of Guernsey." Illus. 564
- De Sausmarez (Sir Haviland W.), Kt. "Les Seigneurs de Sausmarez et leurs Tenants." In English 249
 " " "Succession of Madelaine, Lady de Carteret." With Pedigree 407
- Farquharson** (D. J.) "Geology of Southern Guernsey," With Maps and Sketch-plans 346
- Le Pelley** (R. H.) "The White Fly." (*Trialeurodes vaporariorum*, Westw.) 491
- Lyle (Miss Lilian) "Some further Additions to the Marine Algae of Guernsey" 490
- Marett** (Dr. R. R.), D.Sc., and De Guérin (Lieut.-Col. T. W. M.) "Excavations in Alderney." [1925.] Illus. 424
- McCrea (Mrs. M. A.) "Supplement to Marquand's 'Flora of Guernsey and the Lesser Channel Islands,' Flowering Plants, Ferns, Mosses, etc., found from 1901 to 1923." 167
- Parkes** (J. W.) "The First Lord de Saumarez and his Diplomatic Work in the Baltic, 1808 to 1813." With Map. 116
- Plymen (George H.) "Geology of Alderney." With Petrological Notes on the Rocks, a Map and Illus. 128
 " " "On the Occurrence of Pre-Cambrian Shale in Guernsey." Illus. Reprinted from the *Geological Magazine* 96

Rolleston (W.), M.A. "Sketch of Alderney History"	195
Rowswell (B. T.) "In Memoriam—Adolphus Collenette"	70
" Increase Mather. A Sidelight on Guernsey in the Seven- teenth Century"	258
Tomlin (J. R. le B.) " <i>Helix pisana</i> Müller in Guernsey"	486
" "The Vegetation of Small Islets"	266

PAPERS READ BUT NOT PRINTED.

" Dolmen of La Hougue Bie" [Jersey], by Mr. E. Toulmin Nicolle. With electric lantern illustrations (1925).. .. .	386, 388
" Extracts from the Diary (seventeenth century) of Jean de la Marche," by Col. T. W. M. de Guérin (1924)	286
"Extracts from the Diary (eighteenth century) of Nicholas Allès, of Le Casrouge, Forest," compiled by Mr. G. F. Allès (1924)	285
" Fungi of Guernsey," by Miss A. L. Mellish, M.A. (1921).. ..	5
" Guernsey Folklore," by the Rev. J. A. F. Ozanne (1922)	77
" Minor Unrecorded Antiquities of Sark," by Major S. C. Curtis (1921) ..	6
" Relation of Guernsey Parishioners with Parish Churches in the Middle Ages," by the Dean, the Very Rev. D. F. Carey, M.A. (1921) ..	5
" Studies in the Physical Geography of Guernsey," by Mr. J. P. Warren, B.Sc. (1924)	286
" The Coccidae of Guernsey," by Mr. E. E. Green (1925)	404
" Witchcraft in Guernsey," by the Rev. J. A. F. Ozanne (1923)	153

SUMMER EXCURSIONS.

Anneville. La Garenne d'Annenille (1925)	387
Castel Church and Les Fontaines (1921)	7
Castle Cornet (1923) 154, (1925)	387
Creux ès Faies at L'Érée (1925)	387
Creux des Fées on the Houmet Peninsula (1925)	389
Déhus. L'Autel du Dehus, Fort Doyle, and the Platte Fougère Light Station (1922)	79
Elizabeth College, the Library, Schools, etc. (1922)	79
Forest Church and Les Fontenelles Caves (1924)	285
Guille-Allès Museum (1923) 154, (1924)	286.
Haye du Puits, Les Mourains and La Garenne d'Anneville (1925) ..	387
Ivy Castle (1921) 7, and Les Quartiers (1924)	285
Jerbourg, St. Martin's (1923)	154
Jethou (1922) 79, (1923)	153
King's Mills and Neighbourhood (1921) 7, Waterworks and Reservoirs (1925)	387
Lihou Island (1922)	79
L'Islet Dolmen, Vale (1925)	387
Lukis Museum (1924)	286
Maison de Bas, Vale, and Houmet Paradis (1923)	154
Pleinmont and Pezerie (1924)	285
St. Andrew's Church and Les Éperons (1925)	387
St. Apolline's Chapel, Le Catoroc, Le Trépied Dolmen and Le Creux ès Faies at L'Érée (1925)	387
St. Martin's Church (1922)	79
St. Peter-in-the-Wood and L'Érée, including "Bon Air," at Les Adams, where is the "Lihou Stone" (1923)	153
St. Peter-Port: A Ramble through the Town (1922)	79
St. Sampson's Church (1925)	387
St. Saviour's Church, St. Apolline, Le Trepied and Dom Hué (1924) ..	285
Tour Beauregard (Site) and Town Church (1921)	7
Town Church and Cornet Street (1924)	285
Vale Castle, Russian Cemetery and L'Islet Dolmen (1925)	387
Vale Church and the L'Anresse Dolmens (1924)	285
Waterworks and Reservoirs at the King's Mills (1925)	387

GUERNSEY

SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE

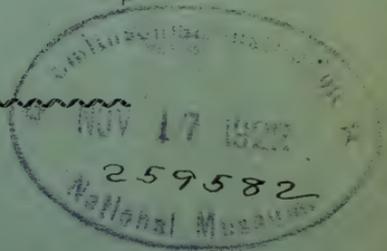
AND

LOCAL RESEARCH.

:o:

REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS

1921.



Guernsey :

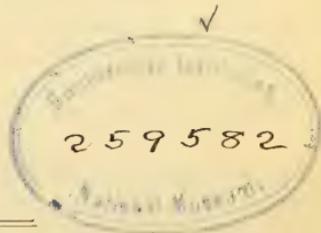
THE GUERNSEY "STAR" AND "GAZETTE" CO., LTD.,
BORDAGE STREET.

1921.

GUERNSEY
SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE
AND
LOCAL RESEARCH.

REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS.

1921.



Guernsey :
THE GUERNSEY "STAR" AND "GAZETTE" CO., LTD.,
BORDAGE STREET.

1922.

THE GUERNSEY SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE AND LOCAL RESEARCH.

1921.

PRESIDENT:

MISS EDITH F. CAREY.

HON. SECRETARY:

Vacant.

HON. TREASURER:

MR. G. F. ALLÈS.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

Members of the Council are shown in capital letters.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

1917—Hill, Rev. Canon E. Cockfield Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

1904—ALLÈS, MR. G. F. Les Blanches, St. Martin's.
1920—Arnold, Miss K. Ladies' College.
1918—Aubert, Mr. D. A. Beaulieu, Hauteville.
1914—Best, Miss S. J. Brickfield Villa, St. Andrew's.
1919—Bigge, Miss Les Gravées.
1904—Bishop, Mr. Julius, Jurat of the
Royal Court Albecq, Cobo.
1903—Bishop, Dr. Henry Draper, M.D.,
M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. Cambridge Park Road.
1907—Bisson, Mr. T. The Laurels, Vale.
1904—Blampied, Mr. C. B. La Fosse, St. Martin's.
1912—Blocaille, Mr. E. La Chaumette, Forest.
1912—BOURDE DE LA ROGERIE,
Rev. A. Burnt Lane.
1921—Brock, Miss Mildred Petit Bot House.
1921—Capper, Lady Les Préaux.
1889—Carey, Mr. F. Summerland, Mount Durand.
1897—CAREY, Miss E. Castle Carey, Cambridge Park.
1908—Carey, Mr. T. W. Somerset Place, Queen's Road.
1920—Carey, Mr. W. W. Eaton Place.
1921—Carey, Major W. Onslow Maison Blanche, Queen's Road.
1921—Carey, Mr. A. de J. Beechwood, Queen's Road.
1921—Carey, Mr. Victor G. (H.M's Receiver-
General) Le Vallon, St. Martin's.
1907—Chalmers, Mr. A. L. Cordier Hill.
1912—Clarke, Mrs. F. J. Mount Durand.

- 1914—Cohu, Mr. E. O. Strathmore House, Grange.
 1913—Cohu, Rev. J. R. Aston Clinton Rectory, Tring.
 1882—COLLENETTE, Mr. A., F.C.S. Lukis House, Grange.
 1882—Collings, Col. A. H. Les Collines, Cobo.
 1890—Collings, Miss M. B. 24, Saumarez Street.
 1912—Collings, Miss Amy 24, Saumarez Street.
 1920—Collings, Mr. J. B., Jurat of the
 Royal Court Bonamy House, Grange.
 1882—Cole, Miss R. 39, Canichers.
 1906—Corbin, Dr. E. K., M.R.C.S. La Porte, Elm Grove.
 1908—Corbin, Miss R. Stanley Road.
 1912—CURTIS, MAJOR S. CAREY,
 F.R.I.B.A. La Cotte, Fort Road.
 1893—DE GUÉRIN, LIEUT.-COL. T. W.
 M., Jurat of the Royal Court Le Mont Durand, Mount Row.
 1893—DE GUÉRIN, Miss C. M. Le Mont Durand, Mount Row.
 1917—De Gruchy, Mr. G. F. B. Noirmont Manor, Jersey.
 1906—De Jersey, Colonel Grant, C.B.E. Cambridge Park.
 1882—DE LA MARE, Mr. C. G. Croûtes.
 1894—De Saumarez, Right Hon. Lord 43, Grosvenor Place, London, S.W.
 1920—De Sausmarez, Sir H., Kt. Sausmarez Manor, St. Martin's.
 1921—De Sausmarez, Mr. A. T. St. V. Springfield, Queen's Road.
 1921—De Sausmarez, Mrs. Springfield, Queen's Road.
 1913—Dorey, Miss Claire Rockmount, Delancey.
 1893—Durand, Colonel C. J. The Villa, Grange.
 1913—Durand, Miss E. M. The Villa, Grange.
 1906—Falla, Mr. A. La Hauteur, Vale.
 1921—Falla, Miss Marjorie Les Hubits, St. Martin's.
 1904—Fleure, Dr. Herbert J., D.Sc. University College, Aberystwyth.
 1896—Foster, Miss F. A. Granville House.
 1921—Frere, Mrs. Mount Row.
 1917—Gliddon, Mr. H. A. Canterbury Villa, Rohais.
 1921—Goulding, Miss Casa Melita, Collings Road.
 1905—Guilbert, Mr. T. J., States Surveyor Colborne Villa, Rohais.
 1912—Guille, Rev. H. G. de C. Stevens.
 1882—Guille, Miss S. Cressington, Gravées.
 1893—Harvey, General J. R. Oakleigh, Mount Durand.
 1921—Hardman, Dr Friend's House, Hauteville.
 1921—Hardman, Mrs Friend's House, Hauteville.
 1921—Hardman, Miss Friend's House, Hauteville.
 1906—Henry, Mr. S. M. Commercial Bank.
 1917—Hichens, Mrs. 12, Brock Road.
 1911—Hocart, Mr. A. J., Jurat of the
 Royal Court Blanc Bois, Castel.
 1920—Jones, Capt B. Chez Nous, Esplanade.
 1920—Jones, Mr. W. H. Fanborough, Les Hubits.
 1914—Kinnersly, Dr. G. E., Jurat of the
 Royal Court Calais, St. Martin's.

- 1920—Kinnersly, Mr. W. Choisi Terrace.
 1921—Lainé, Miss Ladies' College.
 1915—Leale, Mr. H. C. Vale House, Vale.
 1882—Le Cocq, Mr. Saumarez Clifton Lodge.
 1920—Le Cornu, Miss Emily Clifton.
 1912—Le Messurier, Mr. H. C. Beauséant, St. Martin's Road.
 1903—Le Mottée, Colonel G. H., Jurat of
 the Royal Court May Trees, Hauteville.
 1916—Lemprière, Mr. R. R. Rozel Manor, Jersey.
 1917—Littlewood, Mr. A., B.A. . . . Elizabeth College.
 1911—Luff, Mr. E. A. Siantar, Brock Road.
 1921—Maitland, Mrs. Grey Hauteville Cottage, l'Ancrese.
 1896—Marquand, Mr. H. E. Star Office, Bordage Street.
 1914—Marett, Prof. R. R. Exeter College, Oxford.
 1921—McCrea, Miss F. De Beauvoir Terrace.
 1900—MELLISH, Miss A. L., M.A. . . Ladies' College
 1905—Naftel, Mr. A. M. 13, George Road.
 1907—Nicolle, Mr. E. T. (Vicomte of Jer-
 sey) 3, Norfolk Terrace, Jersey.
 1916—OZANNE, Sir E. C., K.B.E.,
 Bailiff of Guernsey Le Platon.
 1921—Ozanne, Rev. J. A. F. St. Pierre-du-Bois Rectory.
 1916—Palmer, Mrs. C. 49, Hauteville.
 1889—PENNEY, Rev. W. C., M.A. . . Elizabeth College.
 1921—Poat, Mr. W. E. Richmond, St. Sampson's.
 1906—Randell, Miss Clara Grove End, Doyle Road.
 1896—Robilliard, Mr. P. E. La Piette.
 1921—Robin, Mr. Thomas Les Camps, St. Martin's.
 1914—ROLLESTON, Mr. W., M.A. . . Bon Air, St. Jacques.
 1916—Rowley, Major J.
 1904—ROWSWELL, Mr. B. T. Les Blanchés, St. Martin's.
 1921—Savage, Mrs. J. H. 50, Hauteville.
 1907—Sincl, Mr. Joseph 12, Royal Crescent, Jersey.
 1909—Spencer, Mr. R. P. Brock Road.
 1903—TANNER, Mr. F. L., L.D.S., R.C.S.,
 F.Z.S. Vauvert House.
 1921—Tahourdin, Mr. R. H. Woodcote, St. Andrew's.
 1893—Tourtel, Rev. R. H., M.A., B.D.,
 F.S.A. (Normandy) Torteval Rectory.
 1913—TOURTEL, Miss M. Lea Crest, St. Martin's Road.
 1917—Treherne, Mr. Hugh Pierre Percée Lodge
 1916—Vaudin, Mr. W. Zeeland, Vale Road.
 1921—Warren, Mr. J. P., B.Sc., London.. Les Gouïes, St. Andrew's.
 1903—Wild, Dr. H. S., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. Gravées.
 1921—Williams, General O. de L . . . Grange.
 1908—Woolcombe, Dr. Robert Lloyd, M.A.,
 LL.D., F.R.G.S., M.R.I.A. . . 14, Waterloo Road, Dublin.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE SOCIETY,

1921.

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES FOR 1921.

Jan. 27.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Lady Capper, Miss Mildred Brock, Miss D. N. Lainé, Mrs. W. A. Frere, Mrs. J. H. Savage, Mr. W. E. Poat and Mr. J. P. Warren, B.Sc. (London), were elected Members.

Mr. A. Collenette, F.C.S., read his Annual Report on the Sunshine and Rainfall for 1920. It will be found in the *Transactions* for that year.

Feb. 17.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Rev. Bourde de la Rogerie read extracts from the Police Archives at St. Malo, describing a brawl between Guernsey and Jersey sailors in 1744.

Miss A. L. Mellish, M.A., read a short paper on the Fungi of Guernsey, illustrated by lantern slides.

Col. T. W. M. de Guérin exhibited the diary of Jean de la Marche, one of the Presbyterian Ministers to Guernsey, dating from 1606 to 1644.

March 17.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Col. T. W. M. de Guérin read a paper, "Notes on destroyed and existing Guernsey Megalithic Monuments, Sacred Stones and Fountains, and Legends attached to them," which will be found in these *Transactions*.

April 28.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Rev. J. A. F. Ozanne was elected a Member.

Sir Havilland de Sausmarez exhibited a rare Book dated 1737 on the Guernsey Lily.

The Very Rev. the Dean of Guernsey read a paper on the Relation of Guernsey Parishioners with Parish Churches in the Middle Ages.

May 19.—EXCURSION TO LA TOUR BEAUREGARD AND TOWN CHURCH.

June 18.—EXCURSION TO CASTEL CHURCH AND MERMAID TROUGH AT LES FONTAINES.

July 21.—EXCURSION TO IVY CASTLE.

Aug. 6.—EXCURSION TO SARK.

Abandoned owing to bad weather.

Sept. 22.—EXCURSION TO KING'S MILLS AND NEIGHBOURHOOD.

Oct. 21.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Mr. A. Collenette, F.C.S., read a paper on some Stone Implements, and also on a supposed Tooth of the Great Cave Bear, all lately discovered at L'Anresse.

Nov. 17.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Dr. Hardman, Mrs. Hardman, Miss Hardman, Mrs. Grey Maitland, Miss Goulding, General O. de L. Williams, Mr. A. T. St. V. de Sausmarez, Major W. Onslow Carey, were elected Members.

Rev. Bourde de la Rogerie read a paper on a Tablet recently discovered in Corsica, recording the grant of Roman citizenship to one Basiel, son of Turbel, a native of Sarnia, in the year 71. It is produced in these *Transactions*.

Major S. C. Curtis read a paper on some minor unrecorded Antiquities of Sark.

Dec. 8.—ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

Mr. A. de J. Carey was elected a Member.

The Council Report was read by the President; the Archæological Report by Major S. C. Curtis; the Botanical (Marine) Report by Mr. A. Collenette, F.C.S.; the Folk-lore Report by Miss Edith F. Carey; the Ornithological Report (to follow) by Mr. B. T. Rowswell. There were no Reports in the Botanical, Entomological, Geological or Marine Zoology Sections. Mr. G. F. Allès read the Treasurer's Report.

A new Section, the Dialect Section, was appointed.

The Officers of the Society were re-elected *en bloc*, there being no vacancies on the Council. The Auditors were re-elected.

Report of the Council for the Year 1921.

The Winter Meetings were held with their usual regularity, and interesting papers were read, notably by Col. T. W. M. de Guérin, dealing with local Megalithic remains, and one by Rev. Bourde de la Rogerie on a tablet discovered in Corsica, both of which papers will be found in these *Transactions*.

Interesting Summer Excursions also were held. On May 19th the Society met at the top of Cornet Street and

investigated the site of the Tour de Beauregard under the able auspices of Col. T. W. M. de Guérin, who read a short paper from hitherto unedited MS. on the past history of the Castle. The members present afterwards visited the Town Church. On June 19th the Castel Church was the venue, and about 40 members inspected the Statue Menhir at the West Door of the Church, and the President, Miss E. F. Carey, read a short paper on its discovery under the flooring of the Church during the last restoration, and its great importance as a relic of vast antiquity. A visit was paid to the stone on which the Cour St. Michel used to sit whilst adjudicating on the causes of their tenants in the "Hautes Paroisses." The Old House of Les Fontaines, near by, was next visited, and the well-known Granite Trough sculptured with mermaids and built into the wall of the kitchen was examined.* On July 21st a well-attended excursion took place to Ivy Castle, when the President and Col. T. W. M. de Guérin read short papers on the past history of the ruined edifice. The Excursion to Sark fell through owing to bad weather. On Sept. 22nd an interesting survey under the guidance of Miss A. L. Mellish, M.A., was made of various old houses at the King's Mills—the Cohu House, St. Anne's, La Houquette—ending up at St. George.

The finances of the Society have caused the Council much anxiety, and the year ends with an adverse balance. The Society is not out, it is true, to make profits. Its aim is to give all members the best value for their subscriptions, and to do so, should make the *Transactions* as full of interest and information as possible. Its field of work should in theory be such that the annual subscriptions exactly meet the expenses, but in practice it is difficult to arrange that each year should be, so to speak, self-contained, when a year without any expensive matter to publish in the *Transactions*, on which the greater part of the income is spent, has to stand on the same level as a year when much research has taken place. The Council urges all members to do their utmost to enrol as members any friends who are likely to be interested in the work. It is by individual work only, that the Society can hold together.

MEMBERSHIP.

There are 107 Members this year, against 93 last year.

* Since the visit, the heirs of the late John Carré have, owing to the representations of many Members of the Society, and to prevent any possibility of its loss to the Island, patriotically presented the Trough, on the occasion of the sale of Les Fontaines in November, 1921, to the States of Guernsey, to be preserved in the Lukis Museum.

OBITUARY.

The following Members have died during the year : Mr. F. J. Brownsey and Mr. J. A. Moon.

The Council as in former years has to express its obligation to the Management of the Guille-Allès Library, on behalf of the Members, for its continued interest in the affairs of the Society, for the loan of the room for meetings and the use of the lantern.

LIBRARY.

The Society's Library has received the following additions by exchange and otherwise :—

From the Rev. Canon E. Hill, M.A., of Cockfield Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds.

Abstracts of the Proceedings of the Geological Society of London, Nos. 929 to 1074. Sessions 1912-13 to 1920-21.

From the Société Jersiaise, Jersey :—

Quarante-sixième Bulletin Annuel, 1920.

Cartulaire de Jersey, Guernesey, et les autres Iles Normandes : Recueil de Documents concernant l'histoire de ces Iles. Fascicule 4e. 1921.

From the British Museum (Natural History) :—

Economic Series. Illustrated Pamphlets :

No II.—Furniture Beetles : Their Life-history and how to check or prevent the damage caused by the Worm, by C. J. Gahan, 1920.

From the Torquay Natural History Society :—

Journal of the Society, Vol. III., No. 1. 1921.

From the Queensland Museum, Brisbane :—

Memoirs of the Queensland Museum, Vol. VII., Part 2. 1921.

From the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia :—

Proceedings, Vol. LXXII., Part 3. 1920.

ABSTRACT OF THE TREASURER'S ACCOUNT.

G. F. Allès, Treasurer, in Account with the Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Local Research.

Receipts.		Payments.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
1921.		1921.	
Balance in hand from last year's account	2 9 4	Guernsey Press Co., Ltd., account.....	5 14 4
£2 11s. 10d. old currency.....	0 2 6	Star Co., Ltd., on account of <i>Transactions</i> , 1919	20 11 0
Sale of <i>Transactions</i> . Linnean Society.....	0 2 6	do.	10 0 0
do. Sotheran and Co.....	1 5 0	Collector's fee.....	2 10 0
do. per Mr. B. T. Rowsell.....	2 0 0	Gratuity to Caretaker.....	0 15 0
Cash, per Dr. Fleure.....	1 0 0	Hood & Co., Blocks for <i>Transactions</i> of 1920.....	4 12 11
Subscriptions for 1920.....	1 0 0	Postage.....	0 5 9
" for 1921.....	40 0 0	Cash in hand, Dec. 31, 1921.....	2 10 4
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	£46 19 4		£46 19 4

E. & O. Ex.,

G. F. ALLÈS, *Hon. Treasurer.*

PREHISTORIC RESEARCH AND MS. FUND.

	£ s. d.
1921. Prehistoric Research Fund, with interest to Dec. 31, 1921.....	14 5 11
Manuscript Fund.....	73 6 10
Interest to Dec. 31, 1921.....	0 7 8
	<hr/>
	£73 14 6

Examined and found correct,

H. E. MARQUAND, }
B. T. ROWSWELL, } *Auditors.*

February 10, 1922.

Report of the Ornithological Section, 1921.

In the November, 1920, No. of the *Nineteenth Century*, is a very charmingly written article entitled "Song-Birds in Autumn," to which I wish to call the attention of all bird-lovers, especially the workers in the Ornithological Section of the Society. The author, Mr. Anthony Collet, blends together a wealth of knowledge of birds and their ways and of the weather, into ten pages of fascinating reading. It is hardly necessary for me to add that the *Nineteenth Century* is taken in at the Guille-Allès Library, where this part may be seen and borrowed.

Here is one extract from Mr. Collet's article, one only out of several I might quote equally true to nature and as delightfully penned:—

"October burns out in scarlet and orange among the beeches, November lights a flame as brilliant, and almost as varied, among the elms; the gales blow from the open doors of the south, the snap from the north-west with which they finish brings a few hours' bracing chill, and more brilliant sunlight; and while the shortening days and the scent of mould in the fallen leaves tell of ebbing vitality, the song-birds insist that it is the beginning of spring."

How realistic a word picture this we who live in Guernsey and go about the country observing the birds and nature generally, know. Winter by winter when the days are at their shortest and frequently sunless, and mild south-west winds are blowing in from the warm Atlantic, the birds, prominent among them the thrush, burst into a rapture of song. They greet the dawn with a chorus of music that those amongst us who are fortunate enough to be out and about to hear is soul haunting in its sweetness, and if (in vivid contrast to the leafless trees from which the music reaches us and the sodden ground we tread under foot) sadly reminiscent of the past summer, full of promise, too, of the summer that is coming again.

In the preparation of this Report I have pleasure in acknowledging much valued help received from a new member of our Society, Miss Mildred A. Brock, of Petit Bot House, the Forest, who has supplied me with a number of particularly interesting notes of observations made during this year. Miss Brock is a keen ornithologist and a careful observer. To her as to all those who, for years past have helped me with their notes, I am deeply grateful.

Chiff-chaff.—On March 17, a day earlier than last year, I heard a chiff-chaff in full song in the Fermain Bay valley. Miss Brock first heard the bird on the 22nd. This little migrant spread inland sooner than usual and was with us in decidedly bigger numbers than in recent years. I last heard the bird on October 5.

Wheatear.—I first saw wheatears on April 15 in a field at the Fort Road and throughout the summer chanced upon the bird at different spots. Miss Brock saw some at Rocquaine Castle in September and I last saw one on October 11 at Grandes Rocques.

Wryneck.—The exhilarating note of this always welcome spring visitor was reported to me by the Rev. R. H. Tourtel, the Rector of Torteval, as having been heard at St. Saviour's on March 31 and by himself on April 1. Miss Brock first heard the note on April 6 which was also the date on which I and others heard the bird at St. Martin's. I did not hear the song after June 11. Mr. T. Robin noted the call at L'Anresse on the 18th, and, at Torteval, Mr. Tourtel gives July 3 as the last date for that district. This is a record early date for last hearing the Wryneck.

Cuckoo.—The cuckoo (as did also the wryneck) announced its arrival well in advance of the average date. On April 10 Miss K. Tardif saw one on the wing, and the following day the bird was heard by Mr. and Mrs. S. M. Henry at Havilland Hall Farm, Le Vauquiedor. On the 12th Miss Brock noted the call at Torteval, as did also the Rev. R. H. Tourtel, and residents of both St. Peter's and St. Martin's heard the bird the same day in those parishes. All too soon the cuckoo's brief singing interval came to a close. Mr. S. M. Henry heard the bird up to June 28 and the Rev. Tourtel to July 5. Miss Brock's date is a record. She wrote: 'Last heard (two calls only) on July 19 at St. Peter's.' For Guernsey the *Transactions* contain no later date than July 13 (1907). At SARK this year the cuckoo was heard by Miss E. Henry on July 2 and 9.

Swallow and House Martin.—The Society's *Transactions* have yet to record a March swallow. The two earliest dates in 19 years' observation come from the smaller islands of the Bailiwick, viz., April 1, 1918, Herm, and April 4, 1919, Sark. Swallows arrived very slowly this spring and in very small numbers. For weeks one hardly ever saw more than one or two at a time and only here and there, and they were never numerous. The summer was ideal as regards weather, but it was almost swallowless. Miss K. Tardif saw both swallows and house martins flying about over the Fort Road fields for some considerable time on the afternoon of April 11. I commenced seeing solitary birds on the 22nd, and Miss Brock on the 24th. At the end of the season Miss Tardif saw some twenty flying behind Le Friquet, St. Martin's, on October 14, and on the 20th I saw two at Les Blanchés. This is a very early date for last seeing swallows, and the same has to be said of house martins. I saw none after October 18. This was at Le Frie, St. Peter's.

Sand Martin.—On June 3, Miss Brock saw sand martins, house martins and swifts, all together, hawking for flies off the Petit Bôt cliffs.

Swift.—In the last days of April and very true to date, swifts began arriving. Miss Tardif saw one at L'Erée on April 29. The following day Mr. Edward Rammell saw 7 near St. Andrew's

brickfield and one was observed flying in the neighbourhood of the Town Church, and on May 2 several were flying round and about the Tower—a favourite occupation of some dozen and more every summer. The swift makes a comparatively short stay with us. Towards the end of July the Town Church band disappears (this year, as nearly as possible, on the 25th). About the country I saw none after August 16. In the afternoon of that day one flew over Les Blanchés.

Corncrake.—Besides myself, Mr. S. M. Henry was the only one of our observers to note the croak of the corncrake and the observations were all made from June 1 to 9. Mr. Henry heard the bird at the Rue à l'Or, St. Peter-Port, and I (on three days) at St. Martin's. Summer in the country does not seem complete without the elusive voice of the land rail and it is much to be regretted that in recent years so very few of these birds have come to the island.

Nightjar.—Miss Brock saw a nightjar at St. Peter's on May 9. This is the first reported occurrence of the nightjar since 1916.

Blackcap Warbler.—Mr. F. L. Tanner and Miss Brock have each supplied me with notes on the occurrence of the blackcap. Mr. Tanner saw one in his garden at Vauvert on March 6. The bird was perched in one of the trees and sang there for two or three minutes. Miss Brock wrote: "First heard May 5. Rare, but heard in three different localities." Other references to the blackcap will be found in the *Transactions* for 1904 and 1907. Cecil Smith, author of "The Birds of Guernsey," writing in 1878, said: "The blackcap though a regular, is by no means a numerous summer visitant."

Nightingale.—The, probably, most interesting note of the year comes from St. Peter's-in-the-Wood, where, at the Clos du Coudré, the nightingale was heard singing by Dr. and Mrs. Felt-ham. This was in the month of May and "it sang every night at about 10 o'clock and was noticed for about a week." It is particularly pleasing to record another occurrence of this exceedingly rare bird visitor to Guernsey the last mention of which will be found in the 1914 *Transactions*. In that number dates are given of the few recorded occasions when the bird has been observed in this island and at Alderney.

Little Bittern.—A little bittern was shot at Le Marais, Vale, on one of the first days of October, and presented to the Guille-Allès Museum by Mr. G. Snell, of Victoria Avenue, St. Sampson's. The little bittern is a very rare visitor and until now there was no specimen in the Museum. Cecil Smith wrote (1878) that he knew of one occurrence only of the little bittern in the Channel Islands. The specimen in question was caught alive in the Vale Road in November, 1876.

Whimbrel.—Miss Brock reports that her brother, Wing-Com-mander Brock, saw a whimbrel at Cobo, but mentions no date. In September, 1865, Col. A. H. Collings saw large flocks at Vazon

To quote in full from Miss Brock's interesting notes is not possible in the space at my disposal, but I cannot conclude the Report without including the following extracts:—

Rock-Pipit.—"In 1920 we found a pair of rock-pipits rearing a cuckoo at Pleinmont."

Longtailed Tit.—"I did not see a single specimen till November 12 when I saw a small flock of them all together amongst trees in Petit Bôt Valley. I believe this bird is not mentioned by Mr. Cecil Smith. I have known it breed twice for certain in the garden at St. Peter's Rectory and both the blue and great tit bred regularly there. The tits generally are recorded rare and uncommon in the islands, but both the great and blue I should have called fairly numerous. The longtailed is certainly rarer, especially of late years. I have recorded the cole tit as doubtful, but I believe I both saw and heard it this year."

Corncrake and Water Rail.—"In 1920 I heard a corncrake and saw a water rail, but I have not seen or heard either this year. The water rail was in the same locality both in the spring and autumn and in the spring had a mate. They were probably migrants as after a week or two they disappeared. On the second visit (Autumn, 1920) I feel fairly certain that it was shot which would of course account for its non-appearance this year. Unfortunately this is the almost inevitable fate of all our rarer visitors."

BASIL T. ROWSWELL,
Secretary, Ornithological Section.

Report of the Archaeological Section, 1921.

The past year has not been a successful one for antiquarians, as there is little to report.

In the early summer, a scientist, Mr. Ludovic Mann, who had come on from Jersey, where he had been studying the Megalithic Monuments with a view to finding sculptured figures on the stones, claimed to have been successful in identifying many here, more especially at Dehus. These discoveries were not received by the Section without scepticism, which scepticism was later amply justified.

The heirs of the late Mr. John Carré have generously presented the well-known granite trough, at Les Fontaines, Castel, carved with mermaids and figures, to the States of Guernsey. It has not actually yet been removed, and it will probably eventually find its way to the entrance of the Lukis Museum.

S. CAREY CURTIS,
Secretary, Archæological Section.

Report of the Folklore Section, 1921.

Some months ago I went through the Report, dated 1844, of the evidence relative to the charges of conspiracy and sedition, in the days when General Napier was Governor, made against various residents in Guernsey.

Among the legal and personal details embodied in this Report I found evidence of a curious old custom which was not included in Sir Edgar MacCulloch's "Guernsey Folklore." It transpired in the evidence of various countrymen, while being questioned as to certain firing on the night in question, that it was the custom for the neighbours to fire off their muskets, charged with powder, not with ball, at village festivals. Mr. G. Torode (p. 12) was asked "Est-on dans l'habitude, de tirer ainsi dans les festins de compagnie?" And replied that he had known this firing to occur in the Forest Parish twice during the year 1843, once at the marriage of the son of Sieur Jean Lucas, and once at the Douzenier's feast, "traite de douzenier," given by Mr. George Allez on being elected to the Douzaine. Jean Priaulx, of the Hatnaye, deposed (p. 18) that, after supper, his cousin, Thomas Bourgaize, asked him to come and fire some shots outside the house where Mr. Allez's feast was being held, "comme c'est la coutume en pareilles occasions," which they accordingly did, and the result was, also according to custom, that some of the party were invited by Mr. Allez to come in and finish the evening at his entertainment, and the others were sent out a glass of wine. Mr. Allez, at whose house the festival took place, was asked (p. 19): "Quand on donne des festins à la Forêt est-on dans l'habitude de tirer?" And replied yes, that it *was* the custom in the Forest Parish. He deposed that the shooting, which began about half-past nine, continued at intervals for about an hour, and he thought that it was "Sieur Thomas Bourgaize, qui fait la cour à la fille de mon. voisin Pierre Priaulx" who fired the last shot.

Early man believed that, as unexpected noises frightened him, so they would frighten away spirits and ghosts. This is the origin of bells hung in church steeples and rung before Divine Service. Therefore it is possible that these shots were were a survival of some earlier form of noise destined to frighten away spirits from the festive board; and the custom survived owing to the fact that the makers of the noise had established a claim to be either invited to the feast or to have portions of it brought out to them. I should like to find out when this custom of firing outside the house where festivals were taking place was discontinued, and also when the old "traite de Douzenier" fell into disuse.

The other item of folklore I wish to record is the annual sailing of toy boats by Sark men and boys at the pond at Beau-regard, of which Major Curtis showed us a photograph at our November meeting. I was mistaken in thinking it had any connection with the stones covering the well head. A Sark man vaguely explained the custom to a friend of mine by saying that the boats were sailed there "because the reflections were then beginning to be visible." An interesting comment was made by Mr. Stephen Graham the celebrated traveller, who was in Sark on one Good Friday, that the only other place where he had seen a similar custom was in Palestine.

EDITH F. CAREY,
Sec. Folklore Section.

Report of the Botanical Section.

The only item reported to the Society during the year was the acquisition, by the Museum, of a collection of Seaweeds from Miss Lyle, of London, and made by her.

Miss Lyle in her list states that she has increased the number of the Seaweeds, hitherto listed, from "257 species to 350." Of these 93 additions 46 are new to the whole of the Channel Islands, and 46 are new to Guernsey only. Besides the Species there are 22 varieties and 4 forms new to the C.I., and 6 varieties new to Guernsey. Miss Lyle also lists 3 species and 2 forms new to Britain; and has enriched the Seaweeds of the Island by 1 species and 1 form new to science.

We are able through the kindness of Miss Lyle, to illustrate the new species (see fig.). This valuable species appears on the Guernsey list as *Lorrain-Smithiæ* Lyle.

Chantransia Lorrain-Smithiæ Lyle, sp. n. On stipes of *Saccorhiza polyschides*, W. 2. (Fig. 1.)

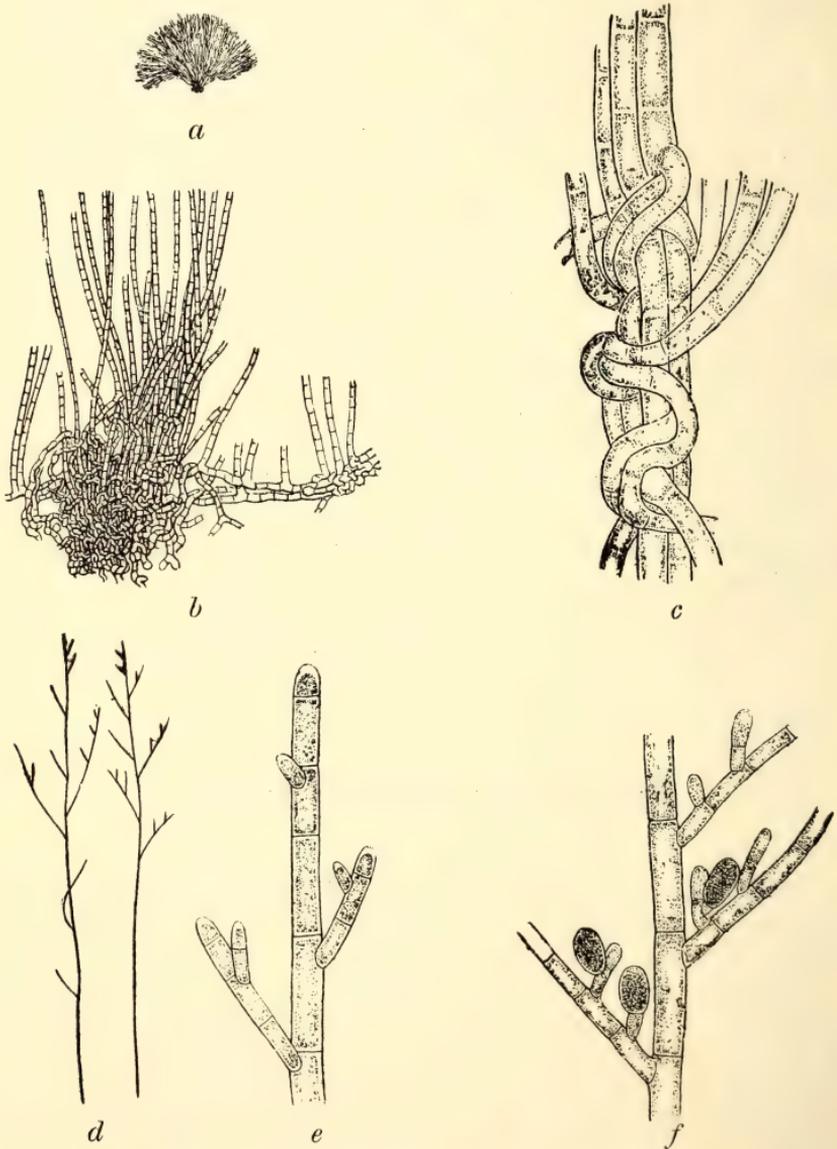


FIG. 1.—CHANTRANSIA LORRAIN-SMITHIÆ.

a Tuft of plants, natural size.

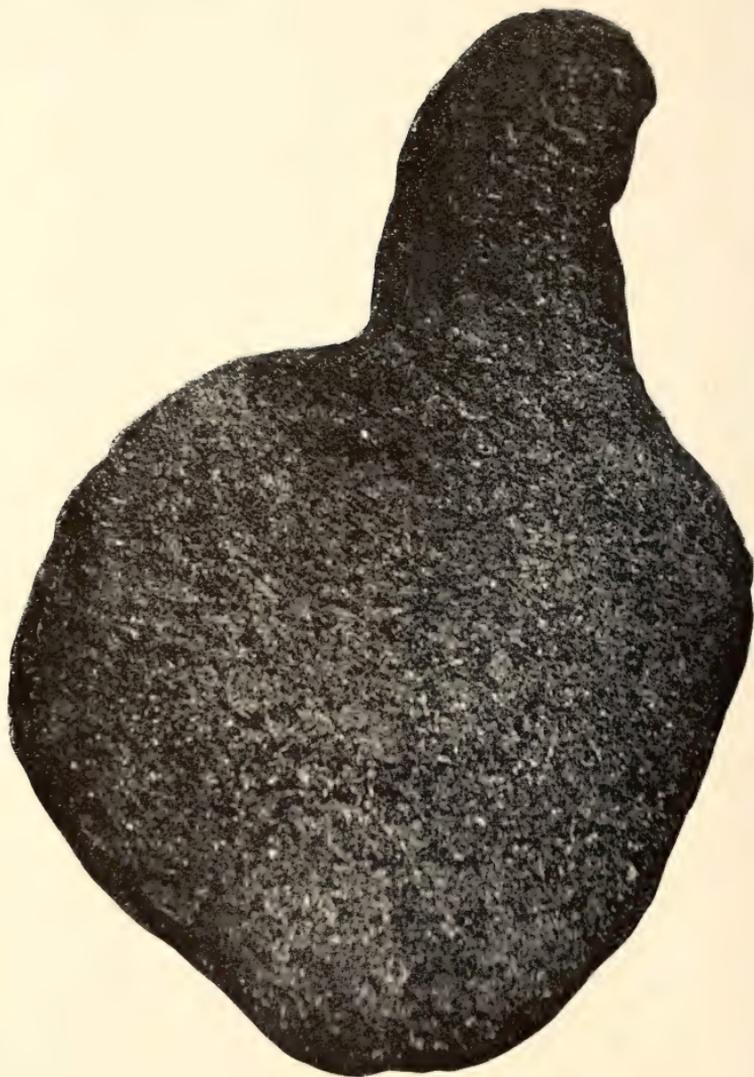
b Base of plants, showing rhizoidal filaments. X 80.

c The same. X about 200.

d Terminal branchlets. X 25.

e The same. X about 200.

f Monosporangia. X about 200.



STONE IMPLEMENT FOUND AT BON REPOS.

DIMENSIONS: Diameter = 12 centimeters; thickness = 2 cm.; length of handle = 6.5 cm., width of handle = 4 cm. The implement is bevelled on each side to bring the tool to an edge and is much worn by work. The handle is bevelled on opposite sides and fits the hand comfortably.

Museum Notes.

BY THE HON. CURATOR.

Some important additions have been made to the Museum, this year, not the least important of which is the collection of Sea-weeds purchased from Miss Lyle, a Collector of note, who has sold one series of local Sea-weeds to the British Museum also. (See Botanical Sectional Report).

A very important addition to the Pre-historic implements has also been made to the Museum. These were collected for the Museum by Mr. J. W. Sinel during the summer. These are temporarily classified as follows:—

Eoliths.—About 25 of these very crude implements, obtained from the 25ft. beach, have been secured. Some of them are duplicates of forms already in the museum but others are of forms not previously obtained. These Eolithic forms cannot be classified with any Paleolithic culture and are evidently "Pre-Chellean."

Stone keeled scrapers.—These are not new to the Society for some seven had been already collected but they were wrongly classified as Neolithic. At the time that they were first collected few of our members believed that Palaeolithic man had left any evidence of his presence in the island but the recent finds show that this was a mistake and that almost all cultures exist in the island. These keeled scrapers agree in all respects with the same implements classified on the continent as "Aurignacian." They are made in diorite and felsite.

Very rough stone artefacts.—Rough stone implements of very early neolithic culture, quite new to the museum are now on view. These show forms and detail which agree with the continental forms belonging to the "Eo-Neolithic cultures. If this is confirmed by a further study the find would go to prove that the island was overrun by the same races, in the same order, as were occupying northern Europe but probably at a later date. These are of coarse grained granite. The culture which preceded the Neolithic, called "Azilian" is represented in the new finds by a few broken pieces of implements made of quartz the best of which is the cutting edge of an axe.

Mousterian Culture.—The period represented by some half dozen implements found this year has been well illustrated by former exhibits but we are nevertheless glad to have been able to add to the collection a few very rough "Poings de Main," etc. Some of these are in stone (Granite) so may possibly be of later date for the geological evidence is not definite. In one case, however, there can be no doubt for the implement has been polished by movement in the clay just as are the pebbles we find in clay.

These notes would be incomplete without a note on the unique implement which Master Hugh John de Sausmarez (aged 8) found. The implement is unique in shape and its culture is not yet ascertained. We are able to give an illustration. The implement is made in a stone which does not appear to be strictly local and which is evidently from the adjoining coast of Brittany. It is a speckled diorite.

These additions are chiefly due to the energy and persistence of Mr. J. W. Sinel, who besides having worked in the Museum on routine work, gave up his long summer evenings to search rambles.

THE WEATHER OF 1921 IN COMPARISON WITH FORMER EXTRAORDINARY YEARS.

BY A. COLLENETTE, F.C.S.

The past year has been, in most of the weather elements, a most extraordinary one. In the temperature of both air and soil it has left the averages far behind. In sunshine there is a difference above the average of 265 hours, which is equal to the average total of a summer month. In Rainfall we have passed through what is very likely to prove the driest year for a century. Taking these elements in order we find that the year has differed from the average in its mean temperature, by 2.5 deg., only two years in the series of 79 have given higher annual means. The comparison stands thus:—1899: 53.8 deg.; 1846: 53.5 deg., and 1921: 53.4 deg. The mean of the whole period is 50.9 deg. Another point to remark is that the mean is not, as is usual, made up of some months being warm and others cold; but this year every month has been warmer than its average, so that there has been no break in the continuity of the heat. The variation has been from plus 0.2 deg. to plus 6.5 deg.

July was the hottest month with a mean of 63.6 deg. and March the coldest with 46.3 deg. The four months, July to October, inclusive, had means which exceeded 60 deg.

The soil was heated to a remarkable degree. No fewer than 30 daily records were broken, and the maximum reading went as high as 75 deg. at the 1ft. depth. The soil was so warm during the summer and autumn that it represented a greenhouse soil more nearly than an outdoor soil.

In the element—sunshine—the year gave the second highest total so far recorded. 1899 was the year which gave the record of 2,214 hours, and this was run close this year by a total of 2,170 hours. The month of October gave a record and was 77 hours above its average.

The whole year exceeded the average by 265 hours. The next year, in order of high totals was 1911, when the total was 2,121. There have been, in the 28 years of sunshine records, 8 with totals over 2,000 hours, and the average is now 1,905 hours.

The chief interest of the year is to be found in its extreme dryness. The total rainfall for the year is 17.66, and as the total in the averages is 36.46, we have had less than half the average.

The deficit is thus 18.80in. But even that statement is not as telling as the fact that since Guernsey has kept rainfall observations there has not occurred so dry a year. The previous record for dryness was the total of 25.45 in the year 1858.

During the first six months of the year there was but little cause to anticipate that the year would prove so dry. Until last May the year 1858 was still the driest, the drier of the two with the following figures, totals to date, 1858—8.06in. and 1921—8.35in. Comparing these two years with the previous record to the end of May we find that neither of these years were the driest to date, for 1896 had a total for the first five months of 5.83in. This latter year, however, lost its position in June and is no longer in the running. During the month of June, 1921 fell off and by June the 30th the totals stood as 1921—8.72, and 1858—8.62; then the latter year lost its position and 1921 from that time became the driest year on record. The year ended with the following totals for these two years: 1921—17.66, and 1858—25.45in. Thus 1921 gave a total which was 7.79 in. below that of the previous driest year. It is interesting to note that not a single month reached its average, and thus the year from January to December was consistently dry. There is one feature of the year which is worthy of note, viz.: the month of October, usually the wettest month of the year, this year gave the largest deficit of the months; and in doing this made a new record for itself, for up to this year the driest October had a total of 1.17in, whilst this October had the small total of 0.66in.

It is to be regretted that no discussion on the effect of this unprecedented want of rain will have on the water-supply and the agriculture of the Island is possible, but if undertaken at all it would require that the subject should form the topic of a special paper.

COMPARISONS OF SUNSHINE.

ANNUAL TOTALS.

Guernsey	2174	Hastings	2048
Jersey	2088	Bournemouth	1970
Totland Bay (I. of W.)	1984	Brighton	1942
Weymouth	1936	Clacton	1946
Falmouta	1825		

Table showing the Totals and Means of Temperature, Sunshine and Rainfall during
the Year 1921.

Months.	Temperature.				Sunshine.			Rainfall.		
	1921.	Difference From Average	Warmest Day.	Coldest Day.	Hours 1921.	Difference From Average.	Mean Daily Value.	Monthly Total	Difference From Average.	Wet Days.
January	*48.0	+4.7	52.3	41.7	44	-14	1.4	3.36	-0.37	29
February	46.4	-3.3	49.8	36.9	102	-17	3.6	.37	-2.32	8
March	46.3	-2.3	51.3	39.7	148	7	4.7	1.81	-0.86	21
April	47.4	-0.2	53.4	38.6	269	-68	9.0	1.14	-1.11	15
May	52.0	-0.3	58.5	44.4	256	-10	8.3	1.67	-0.37	18
June	56.9	-0.8	65.9	53.4	273	-27	9.1	.37	-1.58	5
July	63.6	-3.9	70.9	58.3	311	-50	10.0	.68	-1.55	8
August	60.6	-0.4	65.9	57.2	232	9	7.5	1.54	-0.92	10
September	61.4	-3.1	68.1	57.8	234	-48	7.8	1.04	-1.95	7
October	*60.1	-6.5	69.1	48.8	201	-77	6.5	.66	-4.15	8
November	48.9	-0.6	59.9	37.3	67	3	2.2	2.44	-1.96	14
December	49.1	-3.9	54.0	41.5	33	-13	1.0	2.63	-1.67	23
The Year	53.4	+2.5	—	—	2170	-265	5.9	17.66	18.81	166
Highest	63.6	—	—	—	311	—	10.0			
Lowest	46.3	—	—	—	33	—	1.0			

*New Record.

UN HABITANT DE SARNIA, CITOYEN ROMAIN

IL Y A 1850 ANS.

— o —

A cette étude, je donne le titre de "Un habitant de SARNIA, citoyen romain, il y a 1850 ans."

Prudemment j'évite d'écrire "Un habitant de GUERNESEY."

La "Guernsey Society of Local Research" jugera si cette réserve est exagérée.

Elle pensera peut-être qu'il y a une forte présomption morale qu'ici SARNIA et GUERNESEY sont une seule et même île.

L'année dernière, M. René CAGNAT, Secrétaire perpétuel de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, a lu à l'Académie un rapport sur une découverte faite en Corse.

Ce rapport a été publié dans les comptes-rendus des Séances de l'Académie. (Auguste PICARD, Editeur, 82, Rue Bonaparte, Paris).

Il est beaucoup parlé de SARNIA en ces pages.

Des ouvriers exécutaient un travail de défoncement dans un jardin situé aux environs d'Algaiola (arrondissement de Calvi) et appartenant à M. E. Allegrini, quand l'un d'eux heurta de la pioche un corps dur qui fut transpercé et apparut à la pointe de l'outil. C'étaient deux plaques de métal collées l'une à l'autre et qui, soigneusement lavées et longuement frottées avec du jus de citron, laissèrent apparaître une inscription latine.

Au cours du travail, on déterra encore des débris d'urnes, un vase antique et un squelette.

M. Allegrini remit les deux plaques de métal à M. le Professeur A. Ambrosi, correspondant du Ministère de l'Instruction Publique et Secrétaire de la Société des Souvenirs Historiques de la Corse. M. Ambrosi les a déposées au musée de Bastia.

Les deux plaques sont en bronze, d'égale dimension et de forme carrée. Elles ont l'une et l'autre 15 centimètres sur 15 centimètres et demi. Chacune d'elles porte quatre petits trous, qui donnaient passage aux fils de métal servant à les réunir ensemble.

Le texte est le suivant :

a)

imp. CESER' VESPASIANUS AVG' PONTIFEX Max.

Trib. pot. ii IMP' VI' PP' COS' III' DESIG' IIII' VETERANIS
 QVI' MILITAVERVNT' IN' CLASSE MI SENIENSE' SVB' SEX'
 LVCILIO BASSO' QVI' SENA' ET VI' CENA' STIPENDIA' AVT'
 PLVRA' MERVERVNT' ET SVNT DEDVCTI' PAESTVM' QUORUM
 NOMINA SUBSCRIPTA SVNT' IPSIS LIBERIS POSTERISQVEE
 ORVM CIVITATEM' DEDIT' ET CONVBIVM' CVM VxorIBVS'
 QVAS' TVNC' HABVISSENT' CVM' EST' CIVITAS' | S' DATA'
 SI' QVI CAELIBES' ESSENT CVM' | S' QVAS' POSTEA' DVXISSENT
 DVMTAXATISINGVLI SING NONIS' APRILIBVS CAESARE AVG
F DOMITIANO CN PEDIO CASCO COS BASIEL' TVRBELI'
F' CALLINARIA' SARNIENSIS' DESCRIPTV' ET' RECOGNITU
 EX TABVLA' AENEA' QVAE' FIXA EST' ROM' IN' CAP IN POD'
 ARAE' GENTIS IVLIAE' TAB' III' PAG' VI' LOC' XIX

b)

TI IVLI FAB	CESTIANI
C IVLI CORNEL	NIGRI
M' VALERI	ALEXSANDN <i>(sic)</i>
ALEXSANDR M	AGNI MACEDONS
L' VALERI	VERI
L' LICINI	PVDENTIS
L' RUFINI	CHAEREA ^e

TRADUCTION.

L'Empereur César VESPASIEN, Auguste, Souverain Pontife, revêtu de nouveau de la puissance tribunitienne, Empereur pour la 6me. fois, Père de la Patrie, Consul pour la 3ème fois, désigné pour un 4me. Consultat—

A donné le droit de Cité aux vétérans ci-dessous nommés qui ont fait le service dans la flotte de Misène, sous Sex. Lucilius Bassus, —

Qui ont fourni 6 années, 12 années, ou plus, de bons services, et ont été débarqués à Poestum.

Il donne le droit de Cité à leurs enfants et descendants.

Il donne les avantages du mariage romain aux épouses qu'ils avaient lorsque le droit de Cité leur a été conféré.



J. Mo



J. MORETTI, Photographe.

BASTIA.

DIPLÔME DE BASIEL, "SARNIENSIS."

Grandeur naturelle, 15 × 15½ cm.

Si quelques uns d'entre eux étaient célibataires, il donne le même avantage aux femmes que chacun d'eux épouserait plus tard.

Fait aux Nones d'Avril, César, Fils d'Auguste, Domitien et Cn. Pedius Casco étant Consuls.

— A BASIEL, Fils de TURBEL, de GALLINARIA, natif de SARNIA.

Copie reconnue authentique de la tablette de bronze déposée à Rome, au Capitole, au Greffe du temple de la Gens Julia. Table 3me., Colonne 6me., Paragraphe 19me.

(Témoins :	Ti. Julius Fab.		Fils de Cestius.
	C. Julius Cornelius		le Noir.
	M. Valerius		d'Alexandrie.
	Alexandre le Gr		and, de Macédoine.
	L. Valerius		le Vrai.
	L. Licinius		Pudens.
	L. Rufinius		Fils de Chœreas.

Nous rencontrons ici un personnage habitant une localité, ou provenant d'une localité, nommée GALLINARIA.

Il est natif de SARNIA, "SARNIENSIS."

Il se nomme BASIEL, FILS DE TURBEL.

Ce sont là des noms celtiques. Ces vieux noms à desinence EL abondent sur les deux rives de la Manche. Sur la rive Sud, nous trouvons Bainvel, Busnel, Cheftel, Durel, Hamel, Hirel, Loisel, Néel, Paisnel.

Dans les Iles Britanniques, Blundell, Campbell, Cassell, Farrell, Parnell, Purcell, Scannell, Tyrell,—et cent autres.

Ce Basiel est sujet de l'Empire romain, mais n'est pas citoyen romain. C'est un simple pérégrin, comme on disait alors. Il s'est enrôlé dans la Marine de Rome. Il a servi en Méditerranée, "in classe Miseniense." Il a fait au moins six ans de service, peut-être douze, ou plus. S'il a fait six ans, il s'est enrôlé en l'an 65 de notre ère. S'il a fait douze ans, en 59. Ce qui est certain, c'est qu'il a assisté à l'une des plus célèbres guerres de l'histoire : à l'expédition de Rome contre les Juifs.

Cette guerre commença sous Vespasien en 66. Elle nécessita en Méditerranée un mouvement considérable de navires pour le transport des troupes et du matériel.

Elle se termina en 70 par la prise, la ruine totale de Jérusalem et la dispersion du peuple Juif.

La guerre finie, le gouvernement de Rome n'avait plus d'intérêt à garder des flottes et des armées coûteuses.

Il avait gagné la guerre, mais il avait dépensé beaucoup d'argent.

On vit donc, en ce 1^{er}. siècle, sitôt la guerre finie, ce que nous avons revu en 1919, après la Grande Guerre, une "démobilisation" générale des hommes et des choses.

Aux militaires ou marins qui avaient servi pendant le temps voulu, on donna une paye (*stipendia*), des décorations, des titres d'honneur et on les rendit à la vie civile.

Le titre le plus recherché à cette époque pour un pérégrin était le droit de cité ou bourgeoisie romaine, "*civitas*." On sait combien Saint Paul était fier d'être citoyen romain (*Act. xvi. 37, xxii. 26, 28, etc.*). On obtenait ce titre par divers services publics, et notamment en entrant dans l'armée.

"Le peuple romain, dit M. Camille Jullian, (et c'est peut-être ce qu'il institua de plus noble) estimait que tout homme qui avait combattu pour lui méritait d'être mis au rang de ces citoyens. L'obéissance aux ordres d'un *imperator*, le séjour dans l'enceinte d'un camp, aussi sacrée que celle de Rome, la marche et la bataille sous les auspices des dieux du Capitole, conféraient au soldat, même provincial et même barbare, le droit à cette noblesse humaine qu'était la qualité de citoyen. Le Gaulois arrivait-il à l'armée comme légionnaire, il recevait la bourgeoisie avant d'être enrôlé; car la légion, qui était par tradition le peuple en armes, ne pouvait accueillir que des citoyens. Servait-il dans les troupes auxiliaires, il y demeurait l'homme de sa patrie natale, citoyen *rème* ou *trévire*; mais à la fin de son temps de service, il obtenait, avec son congé, le titre et les droits de citoyen romain. Il n'y avait donc point d'ancien soldat honorablement congédié qui ne portât ce titre."*

Et voilà comme notre citoyen de Sarnia se trouva, — avec des milliers d'autres — le 5 Avril 71, bénéficiaire d'un décret de Vespasien donnant la cité aux marins vétérans.

Satisfait de l'honneur reçu, non moins satisfait des avantages inclus, il se fit délivrer au Greffe du Capitole, deux

* Camille Jullian, de l'Institut, Professeur au Collège de France. HISTOIRE de la GAULE. Tome IV., pages 254-255.

belles copies du décret impérial avec mention de son nom,—copies non pas sur du méchant papier, comme on fait aujourd'hui, mais sur de bonnes et solides plaques de bronze, "*tabulæ æneæ*." Même le scribe romain commit dans la rédaction pas mal de fautes d'orthographe! Mais de ce détail, le bon Basiel eut la sagesse de ne pas se formaliser. Il était citoyen romain! Il possédait son diplôme! Pendant le reste de son existence voyageuse, il conserva les deux tablettes comme un trésor.

Il n'en fut pas même séparé à la mort. Et lorsque vint, pour le navigateur de Sarnia, le temps du voyage final, à Algaiola, dans la Baie de Calvi, "CASALUS SINUS," le diplôme de l'Empereur de Rome fut enseveli avec lui.

Si nous revenons au texte du décret, nous remarquons qu'il est question ici des ladies. Vespasien, "Père de la Patrie," ne pense pas seulement à ses Fils: mais aussi à ses Filles. Il donne les avantages du mariage romain "*connubium*" à la femme que le nouveau citoyen romain a épousée ou qu'il épousera.

Supposons que Basiel, désirant prendre femme, ait tout simplement acheté une épouse chez un marchand d'esclaves:

Son épouse appartenait à la classe humaine la plus humble, la plus malheureuse: la condition servile. Mais Basiel recevant la cité romaine, l'épouse de Basiel devient citoyenne romaine!

C'était pour cette femme un avantage inespéré, une ascension sociale considérable.

Les enfants et descendants des époux Basiel sont, ou seront, citoyens romains.

Le décret de Vespasien ne récompense pas seulement un honnête marin qui a travaillé pour l'État. Il introduit une nouvelle famille dans la Cité romaine. Rome recrute ses citoyens parmi ceux qui l'ont servie ou défendue et parmi leurs enfants.

Basiel était de Sarnia: C'est entendu. Mais par Sarnia pouvons nous entendre Guernesey?

J'ai connu cette découverte de Corse par une lettre que, au mois de Juillet, M. Camille Jullian adressa à M. le Colonel Macartney, C.B., C.V.O. Dans cette lettre, très courte, M. C. Jullian disait:

"On a découvert en Corse le diplôme d'un vétéran romain originaire de Gallinaria, SARNIA. Il est admis que Sarnia est Guernesey. Mais le nom de Gallinaria est nouveau. Existe-t-il à Guernesey une localité que l'on puisse identifier avec Gallinaria? Veuillez faire connaître cette lettre à quelque résident de l'île s'intéressant à de telles recherches."

M. le Colonel Macartney eut la bonté de permettre que la lettre me fût communiquée. Or j'étais, depuis des années, un lecteur fervent, "un disciple," de M. C. Jullian. Je me hâtai de lui répondre. Comme village AYANT PU être Gallinaria, je proposai LES GALLIENNES, dans la paroisse de Torteval.

Sarnia est mentionnée pour la première fois dans L'ITINERAIRE D'ANTONIN.

L'ITINERARIUM ANTONINI AUGUSTI* est la liste des STATIONS de POSTE de l'Empire. On dirait aujourd'hui l'Indicateur des Chemins du 3ième siècle.

Il tient son nom de l'Empereur Antonin Caracalla (règne de 211 à 217). Les meilleurs manuscrits représentent une rédaction du temps de Dioclétien (règne de 284 à 313). A la suite d'un chapitre, il contient une liste de 15 îles de l'Océan, mais sans aucune indication sur la position de ces îles, sur la distance entre elles et les localités du continent.

INSULÆ IN MARI OCEANO	Îles de l'océan
QUOD GALLIAS ET BRITANNIAS	qui baigne la Gaule
INTERLUIT.	et la Bretagne. ...
ORCADES, numero III.	les ORCADES
insula CLOTA IN HIVERIONE.	?
VECTA	WIGHT
RIDUNA	AURIGNY
SARNIA	GUERNESEY
CÆSAREA	JERSEY
BARSA	BATZ. Le T est récent.
	On prononce BASS.
LISIA	les 7 ILES ?
ANDIUM	
SICDELIS	
UXANTIS	
SINA	
VINDILIS	
SIATA	
ARICA	OUESSANT, en Breton HEUSSA.
	SEIN
	BELLE-ISLE, en Breton GUEDEL.
	HOUAT
	HOADIC.

La liste est d'une imprécision désolante. Les fautes des copistes ont encore augmenté les difficultés. Ainsi quelques MSS. portent SARMIA. Mais tous les historiens modernes préfèrent la forme SARNIA.

Ils attribuent le nom Sarnia à Guernesey sans autre raison, semble-t-il, que l'ordre géographique Nord-Sud suivi par le rédacteur de l'Itinéraire.*

Il y a une dizaine d'années, le Rév. E. F. COLMAN, Recteur de la Forêt, donnait à la Guille-Allès Ly. une con-

* ITINERARIUM ANTONINI AUGUSTI. Pinder et Parthey. BERLIN, 1898, 80.

* Sur l'itinéraire d'Antonin voir Recueil des Historiens des Gaules et de la France. Recueil commencé au XVIIe siècle par les Bénédictins. On l'appelle ordinairement DOM BOUQUET, du nom d'un des premiers rédacteurs.

Le 1er Vol. a été réédité par PALMÉ. Paris, 1869, info.

férence sur un voyage qu'il avait fait en Algérie. J'assistais à cette conférence qui fut fort intéressante. Et, non sans surprise, j'entendis le Rév. Colman dire que, dans un musée d'Afrique, il avait vu une pierre romaine portant ce mot : SARNIA.

On peut tolérablement admettre que notre Guernesey s'est appelé SARNIA. Mais n'est-il pas étrange de trouver ce même mot SARNIA sur un monument Africain ?

N'y aurait-il pas eu une autre Sarnia en Afrique ?

Et en ce cas, notre Basiel, fils de Turbel, loin d'être un enfant de Sarnia—Guernesey, ne serait-il pas un citoyen de Sarnia d'Afrique ?

J'ai demandé des détails au Rév. Colman. Il a bien voulu me répondre : après tant d'années, ses souvenirs sont assez vagues. Il se rappelait pourtant avoir vu cette inscription SARNIA au musée de PHILIPPEVILLE.

Cela suffisait. Il y avait là une piste à suivre. Il fallait chercher cette SARNIA.

Je me suis adressé au conservateur du musée de Philippeville. Voici sa réponse :

“PHILIPPEVILLE, le 16 Août 1921.

Monsieur,

En réponse à votre lettre du 30 Juillet, j'ai l'honneur de vous faire connaître que le Musée de Philippeville possède bien une inscription portant le nom de

SARNIANI.

En voici la description :

Petit Sarcophage, avec son couvercle, présentant un médaillon dans lequel se voit un enfant nu assis sur une sorte de tabouret et gesticulant. Il tient un oiseau dans la main gauche.

Sur chacun des petits côtés est sculpté à relief plat un trophée formé de deux boucliers et de deux javelots.

Sous le médaillon, on a gravé le nom du mort : SARNIANI.

“AUX DIEUX MĀNES DE SARNIANUS.”

Il a été trouvé à proximité de la route de Philippeville à Stora.

Au cas où une photographie de cette pièce archéologique vous serait utile, vous pourriez vous adresser à Mr. Pierre FIO, photographe, rue Nationale, 42, que j'autoriserai exceptionnellement à faire.

Agréez.....etc.,

(Signé) F. BERTRAND,

Conservateur du Musée de Philippeville.”

D'autre part, M. Camille Jullian (qui ne connaissait d'autre Sarnia que Guernesey) s'adressait au savant M. GSELL, spécialiste de l'archéologie Africaine. Il en recevait la lettre ci-dessous qu'il a bien voulu me retourner, dans la pensée qu'elle intéresserait la *Guernsey Society of Local Research* :

16 Août.

L'inscription en question est gravée sur un sarcophage d'enfant, trouvé à Philippeville (RUSICADE) et conservé au musée local C.I.L., VIII., 8137; GSELL, *Musée de Philippeville* (Paris, 1898), p. 35; pl. IV., fig. 2.

On y lit, dans un cartouche, le nom du mort :

SARNIA

NI

Ce cognomen Sarnianus peut être dérivé du nom du fleuve SARNUS, qui arrosait NUCERIA, patrie de SITTIUS, qui fut le fondateur du petit Etat de CIRTA, dont faisait partie RUSICADE, dont faisait partie aussi MILEV, qualifié de SARNENSIS

Et voilà tout ce qui concerne Guernesey en cette affaire.

(Signé) J. GSELL."

Ainsi, l'affaire est éclaircie. A Philippeville, l'ancienne Rusicade, en NUMIDIE, il y a une monument romain au nom de Sarnia.

Mais ce mot ne désigne pas un pays, une localité.

C'est simplement un nom d'homme, le nom de l'enfant SARNIANUS.

La seule, l'unique SARNIA connue est celle de l'Itinéraire d'Antonin, très probablement GUERNESEY.

Il n'est pas banal, ce coup de pioche d'Algaiola, qui après 1850 années, ramène à la lumière le nom de Basiel, fils de Turbel, natif de Sarnia.

Cet enfant de Sarnia a vécu dans le siècle le plus illustre de l'histoire. Lorsque Basiel recevait, en l'an 71, son diplôme de citoyen romain, l'auteur du dernier Evangile, l'apôtre St. Jean, vivait encore.

Lorsque, marin de Rome, il débarquait à Poestum, il existait en cette ville des vieillards qui, dans leur enfance, avaient entendu raconter comment, près de là, au PAUSILIPPE, avaient été déposées les cendres du plus grand poète de Rome, de VIRGILE († 19 avant J.C.).

En supposant que Basiel fût âgé de 30 ans en 70, il avait vécu sous les empereurs CALIGULA, CLAUDE, NERON, VITELLIUS et VESPASIEN.

Si son père TURBEL était encore de ce monde en 70, "*good old Turbel*" avait vécu lorsque naissait le Christianisme.

Le père de Turbel avait été contemporain de Jules César (†44 av. J.C.).

Turbel avait pu entendre ce vieux Gaulois raconter cet été (an 57 avant notre ère) où PUBLIUS CRASSUS LE JEUNE, avec la VIIe. LEGION, alla de NAMUR à ANGERS, fit 125 lieues à travers la Gaule sans rencontrer de résistance, tant les Gaulois étaient alors peu hostiles à Rome!

Le vieux Celte racontait comment, cette même année (57), les UNELLES, peuple du COTENTIN ET DE SES ILES, avaient envoyé au lieutenant de César une modeste ambassade et avaient été reçus, sur leur demande, dans l'empire de Rome, "*in ditionem potestatemque Populi Romani.*"¹—C'est le mot de César.

S'il est vrai que Sarnia est Guernesey, nous aimons à remarquer que le premier du "noble petit peuple de la mer"² qui paraît dans l'histoire est un marin qui, pour ses services, avait reçu cette récompense insigne : le titre de citoyen Romain.

(1) Jules César, De Bello Gallico, II., 34.

(2) Victor Hugo.

A. BOURDE DE LA ROGERIE.

LIST OF DOLMENS, MENHIRS AND SACRED ROCKS.

COMPILED FROM GUERNSEY PLACE-NAMES, WITH
LEGENDS, &c.

BY LIEUT.-COL. T. W. M. DE GUÉRIN.

—o—

IN this paper I have made an attempt to compile a list of the Megalithic Monuments of Guernsey, which existed in historic times, both of those which still remain, and of those, by far the greater number, which have been destroyed but the sites of which can still be traced by place names in the *Ex- tentes*, or *Livres de Perchage* (Terriers as they are called in England), of our old manors; and also in "*Lettres sous Sceau*" recording the sale of land.

In all I have traced the existence in former days of no less than 68 dolmens and cists, of which only fifteen remain, and of 39 menhirs. Of the latter six still exist, namely, "*La Longue Roque*," at *Les Paysans*, "*La Pierre de l'Essart*" at *Le Crocq*, "*Le Perron du Roi*," at *Le Bourg*; and the two statue-menhirs of the *Castel* and *St. Martin's*, and a very small menhir (the "*Weather*" Stone) in a field opposite *La Moye, Vale*.

The names we find most commonly used for dolmens in Guernsey are "*La Pouquelaye*," "*Le Trépied*" and "*Le Déhus*," with its diminutive "*Le Déhuset*," corrupted in modern times into "*Le Tus*" and "*Le Tuzet*" or "*La Touzée*." Menhirs were generally known as "*La Longue Roque*" or "*La Longue Pierre*," but some bore distinctive names, such as "*La Roque à l'Or*," "*La Roque de la Varde*," "*La Pierre de l'Hyvreuse*" in *St. Peter-Port*, "*Le Perron du Roi*" and "*La Roque ès Faïes*" in the *Forest*, "*La Roque qui Tourne*," "*La Roque au Follet*" and "*La Palette ès Faïes*" in *St. Peter-in-the-Wood*. Possibly also the names of "*La Blanche Pierre*" or "*Les Blanches Pierres*," found in *St. Martin's*, the *Forest*, *St. Peter-in-the-Wood* and the *Castel* refer to similar megaliths. "*La Blanche Pierre*" is a name commonly given to menhirs both in *Jersey* and in *Normandy*.

The name "La Pouquelaye" is found in several "Lettres sous Sceau" and "Extentes" of the fifteenth century, and it is also a common name for dolmens in Jersey and in the Cotentin, but so far as I am aware, it is not used in Brittany. It is one of the few Celtic, or Gaulish, words which has survived in Guernsey our Norman invasion and the subsequent change of our language into Norman French. According to Mr. G. Métivier it is derived from two Celtic words, "pok" (to kiss), and "lec'h" (a stone), and signifies "pierre où l'homme adore."⁽¹⁾ Another derivation is from "Pouck'lech," fairy stone or goblin stone (compare the Irish "Pukh," a goblin, and our English Puck).

"Le Trépied," the Tripod, is a name obviously descriptive of the appearance of a large flat capstone supported by three upright stone props.

The name "Le Déhus" can be traced in Guernsey as far back as the fourteenth century, namely on the Rent Rolls of the priory of St. Michel du Valle of 1307.⁽²⁾ This name "Déhus" is also of Celtic origin and is derived from the old Gaulish "dusius," a demon or faun, of whom St. Augustine wrote: *dæmones quos Dusios Galli appellant.*⁽³⁾ Métivier⁽⁴⁾ says that in Brittany "le Theusig, ou déhuset est un petit homme noir qui danse autour de ce qu'on appelle aujourd'hui cromlech." M. A. de la Borderie⁽⁵⁾ also traces the derivation of "Teus ou Teuz" qui designe chez les Bretons de nos jours un lutin rustique ou esprit follet, parent plus ou moins proche du Korrik"—back to "ce Tuthe ou Tuz du moyen age . . . le même aussi que le Duz ou Dus Gaulois dont parlent St. Augustin . . . Isidore de Seville, Hincmar, Thomas de Cantimpré et autres auteurs cités dans du Cange au mot Dusii (edit: Didot t. II. p. 966-967)." It is curious to note that in Guernsey the word Déhus followed the same etymological change as in Brittany, and that in comparatively modern times. Mr. F. C. Lukis states that the great dolmen of Le Déhus, Vale, was alternatively called "du Tus," while the "Déhusets" of the Extentes of the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries became the "Tuzets" or "Tusets" of later times.

(1) Dictionnaire Franco-Normand, G. Metivier, p. 404. See also A. de Courson Histoire des Peuples Breton dans la Gaule et dans les Iles Britanniques. V.I Glo-saire, mots 'Lech'—pierre, 'Poccan'—baiser, Armoricaïn 'pok.'

(2) Authenticated copies of the originals in the Archives de la Manche, Fonds Mont St. Michel, at St. Lo, are in the Greffe of the Royal Court.

(3) Soc. d'Émulation du Côtes du Nord, t. xxviii, p. 235. Art. Saint Mandez, par A. de la Borderie.

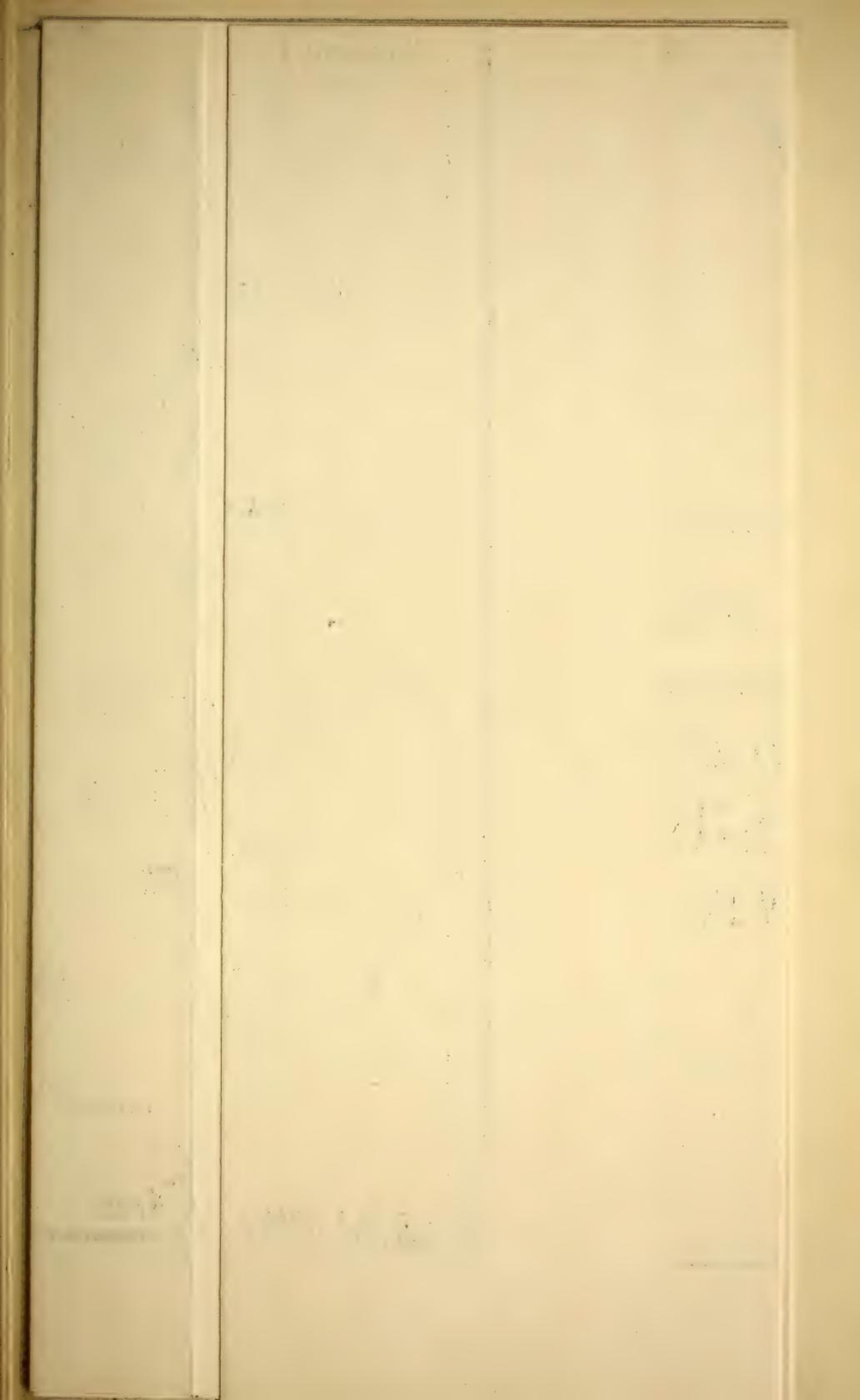
(4) Dict. F. N., p. 169.

(5) Saint Maudez, A. de la Borderie.

The distribution of these names in the various parishes is as follows: "Les Pouquelayses" are only found in the parishes of St. Peter-Port, St. Andrew, St. Peter-in-the-Wood, St. Saviour and the Castel; "Les Trépieds" in St. St. Andrew's, St. Peter-in-the-Wood, St. Saviour's, the Castel and the Vale; and "Les Déhus" and "Les Déhusets" in the Vale, the Castel, St. Saviour's and St. Peter-in-the-Wood, and possibly its feminine form of "La Touzée" in St. Peter-Port. None of these names are to be found in St. Sampson's, the Forest or in St. Martin's, although several dolmens were formerly known to have existed in St. Sampson's Parish, and probably one—"La Tombe"—on Fief de Sausmarez in St. Martin's. So far no dolmens can be traced as having existed in the Forest Parish.

As my examination of our Livres de Perchage progressed I discovered that there were several distinct groups of dolmens in different parts of the island. One group of eight dolmens and four menhirs was scattered around the Foulon, bounded on the South by "La Roque à l'Or" and on the North by "Les Granges" (now known as de Beauvoir Estate) in St. Peter-Port, and extending on the opposite side of the Vauquiédor Valley behind Havilland Hall to Les Fauconnaires in St. Andrew's. Another group of six or seven was situated around Les Marais Gouies and Les Marchés in St. Peter-in-the-Wood. A third group centred around L'Erée and Le Catoroc. A fourth at the Castel extended from the hills round St. George to Les Houmets near Saumarez Park, Le Villiocq and Woodlands. A fifth group was to be found at L'Islet and Grande Havre. A sixth in the Clos du Valle from L'Anresse Common to La Roque qui Sonne, and among these are the principal survivors of our megalithic monuments. Lastly a small group was situated at St. Sampson's on the sites of La Vieille Hougue and De Lancey Park.

I have also included the names of Holy Wells and stones, natural rocks and localities to which old legends are attached, or, which from their names, such as "La Roque qui Tourne," "La Roque au Follet," "La Roque au Tonnerre," "Le Pied du Bœuf," etc., can be connected with legends attached to stones with similar names in France. For the last few years La Société Préhistorique Française has paid much attention to the study of Folk Lore connected with sacred stones and fountains. It is recognised that the worship of natural rocks having some peculiar appearance, or on which natural basins, or hollows shaped like the



OUTLINE MAP OF
GUERNSEY
illustrating Col. de Guérin's
"List of Dolmens, Menhirs
and Sacred Places."

Scale 0 1/4 1/2 1 2 3 Miles.



- KEY
- ⊗ DOLMENS.
 - ⊗ MENHIRS.
 - ⊗ CISTS.
 - ⊗ OTHER ANTIQUITIES.
 - ⊗ HOLY WELLS.
 - ⊗ LOCALITIES REPUTED TO BE HAUNTED.
 - ⊕ PARISH CHURCHES.
 - ⊗ ANTIQUITIES STILL EXISTING.

imprints of human feet or even of the hooves of animals, are found is of very great antiquity and may even have preceded the worship of menhirs deliberately set up by man, and the allied cults of pediform cavities, cupmarks, or basins artificially sculptured upon rocks. The worship of stones and fountains is one of the earliest and most widespread known in Western Europe. It has lasted on from the days of Neolithic man down to the present day, for it is still practiced in many out of the way parts of France, Scotland, Ireland, and elsewhere. Even among ourselves in Guernsey were not the waters of our Holy Wells, "La Fontaine Fleury," "La Fontaine Nôtre Dame," "La Fontaine du Vau Laurens," "St. George" and others used within living memory as a cure for many ills to which the flesh is heir? It is certain that the statue-menhir at St. Martin's Church was still an object of secret cult early in the nineteenth century, and offerings were made by our fishermen to "Le Petit Boun Homme Andriou," the menhir shaped rock at St. Martin's Point, only twenty years ago; while the power of the weather stone at La Moye, to bring rain if disturbed, was still feared up to a very few years ago, and the grass around it was left uncut until all the hay in the neighbourhood was carted.

I also found that localities to which were attached the old legends of "La Bête,"—the Dog of Death—were in most instances situated in the neighbourhood of dolmens, or groups of dolmens, showing that there must have been originally some connection between the two. Also that fields called "Le Courtil" or "Les Champs du Varou," "Varouf" or, in modern times, "Variouf"—"Le Garou" or Werewolf—were frequently to be found near, generally in the West, of either dolmens or menhirs. But near them, as well as near the "Holy" or Wishing Wells, we also find records of old Crosses and of Ancient Chapels, showing that our early missionaries found it advisable to guide their converts to Christianity by erecting Christian shrines either in the immediate neighbourhood, or, as in the case of the churches on the very sites of pagan worship and prehistoric sacrifices.

ST. PETER-PORT.

La Roque de la Varde.—A menhir which stood in a field on the top of the hill of La Varde somewhere on the estate of Montville. It is mentioned in Lettres sous Sceau of the 28th March 1478/9 and also in the Extentes du fief le Roy en Ville of 1573 and 1595, and in the "Rentales" of the Town Church. (See Map, 1.)

Dolmen (?) of La Touzée Rozel.—The southern slopes of what is now the estate of Rozel, and the adjoining alleys belonging

to the Charroterie Steam Mills, were called La Jaonnière de La Touzée in the "Partage de l'heritage" de Dame Marie Renouf in 1616. As La Touzée is the feminine of "Le Touzet," *i.e.*, "Le Déhuset," it is most probable that a dolmen once existed on the top of the hill. (See Map, 2.)

La Pierre Percée.—In all probability a menhir pierced with a round hole once existed on this property. A similarly pierced menhir is said, by Mr. F. C. Lukis, to have formerly existed in Alderney. Analogous pierced menhirs are to be found at Drach, Indre et Loire, Bouscas, Blendas, Gard, and near Nantes in France and also in England. On the other hand dolmens with an entrance stone pierced with a round hole are also found in France, especially in the departments of Oise and Seine et Oise.⁽¹⁾ Similar entrance stones are also found in England, Belgium, Germany, Sweden, the Caucasus and other parts of Asia Minor.⁽²⁾ Pierced megaliths were considered to possess medical virtues and in France have frequently been Christianised by being dedicated to some Saint. They are resorted to even at the present day in many parts by sufferers from various maladies, who either rub the part affected against the stone, or pass the diseased limb through the hole in hopes of cure. (3.)

La Roque à l'Or.—A menhir situated in the Courtil de la Longue Pierre, a field to the north of the Cricket Field of Elizabeth College. The origin of the name is unknown. It may have been due to its appearance had the stone been covered with golden coloured lichen. On the other hand in Ireland some menhirs are said to have been decorated with gold and silver. In the Life of St. Patrick the famous menhir, called "Ceun Cruaich," the principal idol in Ireland, which stood on the plain of "Mag Slecht," on the borders of Cavan and Leitrim, is said to have been covered with gold and silver and surrounded by twelve other smaller idols covered with bronze.⁽³⁾ Another Irish menhir, the "Cermant Cestach,"⁽⁴⁾ was also covered with gold and silver, and after it had been despoiled of its ornaments it was for a long time preserved in the church of Clogher, County Tyrone. La Roque à l'Or was one of the four menhirs associated with the group of dolmens which follow. (4.)

La Pouquelaye.—A dolmen in the field adjoining La Roque à l'Or, according to Mr. F. C. Lukis. (5.)

La Longue Roque des Granges.—Mentioned in *Lettres sous Sceau*, 1519, also in the various *Extentes* of Fief Le Roy from 1573. In that of 1793, 'Le Jardin de la Longue Roque, belonging to Mr. Richard de Beauvoir, is described as: "Au ouest du Carrefour des Crottes et au sud du courtil des Roquettes de Nicolas Maingy, Ecuier, la rue entr'eux." This menhir therefore stood either on the site of St. Stephen's Church or of De Beauvoir Terrace. (6.)

La Petite Longue Roque des Granges.—It stood in the field to the east of the garden at the back of the old manor house of Les Granges, now known as De Beauvoir Farm. Its site is described in the *Perchage* du fief Le Roy, 1793, as a "pièce de terre partie en courtil partie en jardin appelée La Petite Longue Roque à l'est du parterre." (7.)

La Pouquelaye de Haut, or La Grande Pouquelaye.—This dolmen stood in a field to the south of La Rue de la Pouque-

(1) Bulletin Soc. Préhistorique Française, 1918, Allée Couverte des Pierres Folles du Plessis.

(2) The dolmen of Le Couperon, Jersey, has an entrance stone with a semi-circular hollow on its upper edge.

(3) H. d'Arbois de Jublainville, *Le Culte des Menhirs*. *Revue Celtique*, lxxvii.. No. 3, July-October, 1906.—Whitley Stokes, *The Tripartite Life of Patrick*, v. i. pp 90-91.

(4) *Ibid*, Whitley Stokes, *Felire Oengusso Dé*, pp. 186, 187, 378.

laye—"et butant sur la Carrefour des Trois Vues." (Ibid 1793). It was therefore at the junction of the Rohais and Foulon Roads, the latter having replaced the old "Rue de la Pouquelaye." (8.)

La Pouquelaye des Rohais, or La Pouquelaye de Bas.—A dolmen which stood farther down the Foulon Road and gave its name to three or four fields near the borders of St. Peter-Port and St. Andrew's. One of them forms the S.W. corner of the estate of Swissville, and probably the site of the dolmen. It is mentioned in all the Perchages of F. le R. from 1573 onwards, also in many "Lettres sous Sceau," and Billes de Partages of the Guilles des Rohais to whom it belonged. (9.)

Les Trépieds.—Two or more dolmens situated in St. Andrew's Parish on the crest of the hills west of Le Vauquiédor Valley, opposite La Roque à l'Or, gave their name to three fields now forming part of the estate of Le Grand Courtil, to the west of Havilland Hall. On a map of the estate of Le Vauquiédor (as Havilland Hall was then called), which belonged to Mr. Joshua Gosselin at the end of the 18th century, these fields were called "La Jaonnière des Trépieds," "Le Trépied" and "La Jaonnière des Trépieds ou des Fauconnaires," and, in the "Livre de Perchage du fief Le Roi," St. Andrew's, 1910, "Le Jardin, Courtil et Jaonnière des Trépieds." Mr. F. C. Lukis states in his Note Book that the then owner of Le Grand Courtil, Mr. Thomas Marquand, had informed him that from time to time when breaking up the ground in these fields he had come across masses of limpet shells mixed with black earth or ashes, and also that some of his men came across a stone hammer head which they broke, and he likewise found when planting an apple-tree the fine polished stone ring now in the Lukis Museum. The largest stone hatchet, also in the Museum, was found at Le Vauquiédor, and four others of the same Channel Island type were found in a small cist at La Roque à l'Or, evidently placed there as an offering to the gods. (10-11.)

Le Trepied des Fauconnaires, another dolmen of the same group stood somewhere near Les Fauconnaires, but its exact site is uncertain. "Le Courtil du Trépied des Fauconnaires" is mentioned in the Bille de Partage of Thomas Ollivier of Le Mont Durant, 1749. (12.)

La Longue Pierre des Fauconnaires stood on the farm belonging to Mr. James T. Mahy, and gave its name to "Le Courtil de La Longue Pierre." It was nearly opposite to the house formerly belonging to the de Jerseys des Fauconnaires. A cross, La Croix des Fauconnaires, once stood near it. This menhir was the fourth and most westerly of the group. (13.)

Le Trepied.—Another dolmen of this name stood somewhere midway between Les Fauconnaires and the Foulon. By "Lettres sous Sceau" of 14th October, 1574, "Martin Navetel fils Pierre de St. André à cause de sa femme," sold to "Nicolas Caraié le plus viell fils Collas," "le pendant du Trépy entre les Fauconnaires et le Foulon." (14.)

La Petite Pouquelaye.—The last dolmen of this group, of which we know, stood somewhere on the estate of Les Rohais. "Une pièce de terre appellée la petite Pouquelée," being mentioned in the "Bille de Partage" of Jaques Guille, des Rohais, 15th January, 1668/9. (15.)

It will be seen from the above that scattered round the hills of the valleys of Le Foulon and Le Vauquiédor, extending from Les Fauconnaires to the West and to Les Granges at the East, and covering in all little more than half

a mile square there was a group of no less than eight dolmens and four menhirs connected with them, but of all these megaliths not a trace remains.

According to our old Folk Lore Tales the south-eastern and north-western approaches of the group were guarded by the phantom Dog of Death, "Tchico," as he was called in our old legends,⁽¹⁾ who as "La Bête de la Ville au Roi," a headless dog, haunted the old road, called by the ominous name of "La Rue de l'Ombre de la Mort," which was a narrow lane destroyed at the beginning of the last century, which passed up the south side of the Pierre Percée valley, turned at right angles, and went through the centre of the field in front of my house of Le Mont Durant, joining another lane coming from Mount Row near the large tree in the centre of the field, and there turning west and joining the Ville au Roi Road. The approach to the north-western side of the group was guarded by "La Bête de la Devise des Rohais," the "Dog of Death" which haunted the lower part of the Rohais Road. In our survey of Guernsey dolmens we will frequently meet with this legend in the vicinity of dolmens or groups of dolmens.

Les Courtils du Varouf.—To the west of La Jaonnière des Trépieds, St. Andrew's, we find two fields in the Perchage du Fief Le Roi, 1910, both called "Le Courtil Variouf," one forming part of the Ruettes Farm, and the other formerly belonging to Messrs. Drake and Wetherall. Fields named Le Varou, Varouf or Variouf, are frequently found in the neighbourhood of dolmens and menhirs in Guernsey. (15a.)

Les Roquettes.—"Lettre sous Sceau," 1442: "John du Bot baille à John Perrin . . . une pieche de terre nommè la terre des Roquettes seante divers le suc de la capelle Syt. Jaques en la paroisse de Saint Pierre-Port."—The name Les Roquettes was given to the whole district from the Chapel of St. Jacques, which stood at the S.E. corner of the estate of Monplaisir, to "Les Roquettes," the property of the late General Mainguy. The close proximity of the chapel to these stones suggests the possibility that they were either small menhirs, a dolmen or a stone circle, and thus accounted sacred by early man. (16.)

La Petite Pouquelaye, La Petite L'Hyvreuse.—This was a dolmen situated somewhere on, or near the estate of La Petite l'Hyvreuse, of which the old house is now Mr. C. W. Perchard's Stables. It is mentioned in a "Lettres sous Sceau" of 20th Sept., 1729, as lying to the north of "Le Courtil du Port." (17.)

La Pouquelaye à la Grange Godel.—This dolmen is mentioned in "Lettres sous Sceau," 11th August, 1476, whereby "Guille Estur fils Perrotin de la ville de St. Pierre-Port, por le present demeurant en la cytey de Extre* au royaume d'engleterre . . . baille a Collyn Guille de St. Pierre-Port un petit courtil en la dite paroisse à la Grange Godel au dessus de la Pouqueleie." La Grange Godel is mentioned in several other "Lettres" about this date, and as far

(1) Tchico is curiously compounded of two Celtic words both meaning 'dog.' Ch'i. the name for dog in the Côtes du Nord, and Co, or Coh, the older Gaulish word for dog, still used in the Morbihan.

* i.e., Exeter.

as can be ascertained the dolmen stood somewhere at the top of Smith Street not far from Forest Lane. (18.)

La Pierre de L'Hivreuse.—A menhir which stood on, or near, the site of the Queen's Tower. It is first mentioned in a "Lettres sous Sceau" of 1442, by which John du Bot sells to John Perrin "une pieche de terre par devers le norvouest de la Pierre de l'Hivreuse." According to our old legends the fairies danced around it each Friday night after their long flight from "Le Creux ès Faïes" near L'Érée. We will meet this legend of fairies dancing round menhirs again in the course of our survey, and we will as well have occasion to refer to the dancing round them of the "pions" or footmen of the procession of "La Chevauchée de St. Michel" during the triennial beating of the bounds. The seventh century chronicler of the Life of St. Sampson also refers to this custom and relates: how, the Saint as he journeyed from his monastery in Wales to the coast, in order to embark on his mission to evangelise Brittany, encountered a band of British heathen dancing "after the manner of bacchantes round a high stone (simulacrum abominable) standing on a hill," and how he stopped to preach to them the "True God." "I have been on that hill," says the hagiographer, "and I have adored the cross which the Saint had engraven on the high stone (in lapi de stante) with an instrument of iron with his own hand, with my own hand have I touched that cross." (1) Therefore following the example of St. Sampson and the advice of Pope Gregory The Great to St. Augustine "to Christianise the old pagan sanctuaries," our forefathers erected a cross, "La Croix de l'Hivreuse," near the menhir, and in later times built a small chapel, Nôtre Dame de Lorette, close to it, and situated somewhere about the site of the Town Arsenal, or of the row of houses on the south side of Candie Road. (2) (19.)

La Pouquelaye de Normanville.—This dolmen stood in a field called "Le Courtil de la Pouquelaye" on the South side of "La Rue Maupas." This field which now belongs to Messrs. Wheadon is mentioned in all the "Extentés du fief Le Roy" from 1573 to 1793. (20.)

La Longue Roque de la Vrangue.—This menhir stood in "Le Courtil de la Longue Roque," to the East of "La Mare au Chanteur" and to the South of the road opposite the Vrangue Manor. (21.)

This completes the list of megalithic monuments in the parish of St. Peter-Port. There were, however, a few other rocks, "Les Roches de Havilland" at Les Croutes Havillands, "Les Roquettes," "La Roche au Cheval," "La Roche des Chèvres" and "La Roque à l'Ane, near Fontaine Fleurie and Fort George, of which we know too little to be able to determine if any of them were megaliths or not.

Around the Town we also find a circle of Holy Wells. "La Fontaine Fleurie" near Havelet, "La Fontaine Saint Pierre" at the bottom of Fountain Street, near le Pont d'Orson (a large stone which spanned the mill stream to the west of the Church of St. Peter-Port), "La Fontaine Nôtre

(1) H. d'Arbois de Jublainville, *Le Culte des Menhirs dans le Monde Celtique*. Vita, S. Samsonis, e, 38; Mabillon, *Acta Sanctorum ordinis S. Benedicti*. T. i, pp. 177.

(2) La Pierre de l'Hivreuse was destroyed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and a windmill erected on its site.

Dame at the foot of Le Mont Gibel, "La Fontaine du Vau Laurens" in the lane north-east of Candie Library, and "La Fontaines des Corbins" half way down the steep hill below Les Côtils. The waters of these Holy Wells were considered by our old folk to be a sovereign remedy for "Les maux de la fontaine"—diseases of the eyes, of the skin and glandular swellings. That of "La Fontaine des Corbins" was even thought to cure consumption. The worship of fountains, as has already been said, is one of the most ancient cults in Western Europe; and in France, where the sources of some of these Holy Wells have been excavated, as at Fontaine Sauve, Commune de Vic-de-Chassenay (Côtes d'Or),⁽¹⁾ an unbroken sequence of votive offerings of all ages has been found, going back to the flint knives and stone axes of Neolithic man.

I think that the circles, first of sacred fountains, then of menhirs, and lastly of dolmens upon the hills surrounding the Town all point to the fact that a settlement of Neolithic man existed either on the actual site of the old town of St. Peter-Port surrounding the site where the church now stands, or, upon the plain that must have existed, four to five thousand years ago, extending seaward as far as Castle Cornet, if not even much farther and probably bounded by, and including, the rocky promontories which are now known as the islands of Herm and Jethou; for we know there has been a considerable subsidence of our island since Neolithic times. The sequence of divinities points to such a settlement. First the Holy Wells, sacred, we may suppose, as in France, to the lesser pantheon nearest to it, then crowning the hills the menhirs, which were, according to Dr. Marcel Baudouin, and other French "préhistoriens" the symbols of the Sun God and of the fertilising influence of nature, and then, farthest away, the large group of dolmens sacred to the dead, and also to the great mother goddess—the earth-mother—whose features we find sculptured upon the capstone of the dolmen of Déhus, and on the statue-menhirs of the Castel and St. Martin's.

ST. ANDREW'S.

La Grosse Roche.—Beyond the St. Andrew megaliths, already mentioned in the Section dealing with St. Peter-Port as forming part of the Foulon-Fauconnaire group, there is only one other place name in the parish which might have denoted a menhir, namely, "La Grosse Roche," near Le Villiaze on the Fief de l'Abbesse de Caen (Perchage, 1889).

Holy Wells.—There were also two Holy Wells in the parish. One, "La Fontaine de St. Clair," close to the church and on the opposite

(1) A. Bertrand, *La Religion des Gaulois*, p. 206.

side of the road adjoining the Estate of Ste. Hélène—which was once a priory belonging to the Abbey of Cormery, near Tours—and the other, “La Fontaine de Gonnebec,” which is in the valley above Le Moulin de Haut.

ST. MARTIN'S.

Les Blanches Pierres.—Probably a group of menhirs; as the name “La Blanche Pierre” was so frequently given to them both in Jersey and in France. “Les Blanches Pierres” was the name of a number of fields in the narrow lane at the back of Sausmarez Manor situated on the Fiefs of Sausmarez, Le Roy, Beauvoir and Hallia. (22.)

La Tombe.—Probably a dolmen, which gave its name to a group of fields on Fief Sausmarez near Le Coin Fallaize and La Verbeuse. (See Livre de Perchages 1655, etc.). (23.)

La Roque au Varclin (L. P. St. Martin's, 1603-22) now called “**La Roque**,” a name given to some fields at Le Varclin on the Fiefs Hallia (1917) and Bruniaux. There is nothing to prove whether this was a menhir or not, but as a field near by was called “Le Courtil de la Croix,” it is probable that it was “Une Pierre Sainte” and required an antidote. In the same district near Calais there was another “Courtil de la Roque” situated on Fief Sausmarez (Livre de Perchage 1602-22), and adjoining it was another field called “Le Vaurouf,” a name so frequently associated with megalithic monuments in Guernsey. (24.)

La Roque Hamelin.—This in all probability was a menhir as there is no natural outcrop of rock in the neighbourhood. It stood in a field still called “Le Courtil de la Roque Hamelin” on the North side of La Rue Cauchés, and on the Fief Le Roy.⁽¹⁾ A few hundred yards to the West of it lies the district called Les Vaurioufs to this day. (25.)

La Ronde Roque.—Near Icart on the Fief Le Roy.⁽¹⁾ There is no proof that it was a megalith, but as a field in its immediate neighbourhood on the Fief of “Vielleresse du Côté de la Fallaize” was called “Le Courtil Vauriouf”⁽²⁾ there is the same inference that it was also an object of cult. (26.)

The Statue-Menhir.—This old statue, which now stands as a gate-post between the two gates at the south of the church-yard of St. Martin's, suggests the existence in former days of a dolmen on the site where the church now stands, as these statue-menhirs are always found near burial places in the South-Eastern Departments of France.⁽³⁾ The skill with which the hard granite rock has been fashioned, however, shows that it is probably of much later date than the Neolithic period. It originally stood in the church-yard to the south of the porch, and facing East, and it had at its foot a flat stone on which were two small cup-shaped depressions. A most interesting survival from prehistoric times was the cult paid secretly, as late as the early nineteenth century, to this old statue, when the old folk of the parish still thought that to strew a few flowers, or, to make a libation of a few drops of wine or spirit, at the foot of the stone would bring them good luck. A very similar custom existed until quite recently in the Western Highlands and Islands of Scotland, where, in remote places, daily libations of milk were poured over the Gruagach Stones—the old representatives of Celtic Divinity—by the farmers, who believed that if they omitted to do so some misfortune would surely happen.⁽⁴⁾ (27.)

(1) Extente, 1882.

(2) Livre de Perchage, 1906.

(3) Déchelette. Manuel Préhistorique. T. i. pp. 583-603; T. ii, pp. 485-492.

(4) M. E. M. Donaldson, Western Highlands and Islands, pp. 136-321.

Le Petit Bon-Homme Andriou.—A natural pillar shaped rock, very like a menhir, which stands on one of "Les Tas de Pois d'Amont," or "Pea Stacks" at St. Martin's Point, was also an object of veneration even within the last twenty years, when it was still the custom for the fishermen to drop their ensign and to make an offering of food or a libation of wine or cider to it at the beginning of the fishing season; or, if an old garment past use chanced to be in the boat, this was also cast into the sea to bring "good luck" to their fishing. "Andriou tape tout" (which may be translated "Andriou, watch all" or "over all") was formerly an old "dicton" among the children of the neighbourhood.(1) (28.)

The Devil's Claw, at Jerbourg, is a large piece of white quartz with a black splash right across it, which stands on the right hand side of the road leading from the Town to Doyle's Column at the head of the second vallum, or dyke, in the direction of Petit Port. This stone was the termination of the bounds at Jerbourg which were beaten by the "Chevauchée de St. Michel." According to a legend the Devil, disguised as a beautiful maiden, carried off Duke Richard of Normandy in a boat from near Granville and bore him away to a rock in the sea near Guernsey, where he was afterwards found.(2) The Devil is then supposed to have anchored at Le Petit Port, leapt up the cliff and landed on the stone near where Doyle's Column now stands at Jerbourg, and where the imprint of his claws is still seen. (29.)

Dog of Death.—The old legend of the "Dog of Death" was attached to three localities at St. Martin's. "La Bête de la Devise," a black dog, haunted "La Rue de la Bête," an old road now incorporated in the grounds of Sausmarez Manor. The legend may have been associated with "Les Blanches Pierres," which stood at no great distance from this road. "La Bête de la Rue Maze," haunted the road of this name situated to the west of "La Carrefour au Lièvre" and it may have been connected with the megalithic remains in the neighbourhood of St. Martin's Church. "La Biche"—a goat—frequented "Le Coin de la Biche" in the lane between "La Fosse" and "La Villette" as well as the cross lanes from the "Carrefour David" to "Les Profonds Camps."(3)

Holy Wells.—These were "La Fontaine des Navets," situated on the right hand side of the cliff above Saints Bay in the little lane opposite Rose Farm. There are two wells in this lane, the most southerly being the sacred one. "La Fontaine de la Belleuse" lies just east of the church below the farm house now belonging to Mr. Tardif. This again is a double fountain, of which the southern one is the "wishing" well.

FOREST.

The whole of the Forest Parish lies on the Fief du Roi, but unfortunately I have been unable to find any "Livre de Perchage" of the fief of earlier date than 1877, when already many of the old place names had been modernised. It is curious to note that though there were at least three menhirs in the parish in former days, so far in the Livres de Perchage, I have been unable to trace a single dolmen, the typical names of Pouquelaye and Trépied being conspicuous by their absence.

(1) Folk Lore, pp. 143-146.

(2) Folk Lore, p. 157. Cf. La Chronique de Normandie, printed at Rouen in 1576. Fol. 4, sur l'an 997.

(3) Dict. Franco-Norm., p. 461. Folk Lore, p. 236.

Les Plats Pieds.—This name is given in the *Livre de Perchage* of 1877 to some land and a furze brake belonging to Mr. Torode, des Pièces, and described as “la terre et jaonnière des Plats Pieds.” In all probability the name is derived from the imprints of two human feet on a rock in the vicinity. These “pediform” hollows are sometimes natural, due to the weathering of the stone, or they were sculptured by Neolithic man, but whether natural or artificial they were objects of cult, and even to this day in out of the way parts of France they are still thought to possess magical properties and are resorted to for the cure of many diseases. (30.)

L'Idole.—In the *Livre de Perchage* of 1877 are two fields near “Les Pièces” on the border of St. Andrew's parish called “le courtil de l'Image,” or as it was called in “Lettres” of the 16th century, “le courtil de l'Idole.” (31.)

Le Ferron du Roi.—This small menhir still stands at Le Bourg at the corner of the wall of the road leading down to Petit Bot. It has three cupmarks sculptured on it. At the beginning of the 19th century it stood at a little distance from its present position on the opposite side of the road, and it was used as “un perron,” or mounting block, for the horsemen of the procession of “La Chevauchée de la Cour de St. Michel du Valle.” (32.)

La Roque des Faïes.—It was a menhir which stood in a field in a small lane, or “cache,” opposite the shop of Mr. de la Rue near Le Bourg at the beginning of “La Rue des Landes.” In former days its neighbourhood was carefully avoided at night by the people of the Forest, as the fairies were said to hold their nightly revels round the stone,(1) and every three years when “La Chevauchée de St. Michel” was held the “pions,” or footmen, also danced around it. Another legend states that where “La Roque des Faïes” stood was the site originally chosen for the building of the church, but when all the materials had been got together for the purpose of laying the foundation stone they were removed by the fairies in one night to the place where the church now stands.(2) (33.)

La Blanche Roque.—This stone was probably a menhir and gave its name to “le courtil de la Blanche Roque,” at Les Landes, which appears on the *Livre de Perchage* of Fief du Roi, 1877. Near it was “le Courtil de la Croix Croquet,” another of the many instances in Guernsey of the erection of a cross in the neighbourhood of a megalithic monument. (34.)

La Roque aux Pains.—This rock seems to have stood somewhere near Le Bourg, but there is nothing to show whether it was a menhir or a natural rock. It is mentioned in the following entry of the *Livre de Perchage* of Fief Le Roy, 1877: “George Torode du Bourg en son courtil la Roque aux Pains.” (35.)

Le Desert des Variouvez.—I have been unable to discover the exact situation of the district called “Les Variouvez,” but as far as I can judge by the following entries in the *Livre de Perchage* of 1877, it was somewhere near Le Bourg, possibly to the east of La Roque des Faïes: “James Gilmon du Bourg en son Desert des Variouvez, 1 v. 23 p.” “Thomas Tostevin fils Jean à cause de Susanne Priaux sa femme en sa jaonnière des Variouvez qui fut à Nicolas Priaux son pere, 1 v. 18 p.”

Le Variouf is the name given to a district between Petit Bô and Les Fontenelles. In the *Livre de Perchage* of 1877 we find: “Les Hoirs de Jean Guilbert des Vallées en leur courtil du Viel Variouf, 3 v. 17 p.” “Anne Wynne Aubrey, des Fontenelles, en ses maisons, etc. Item en son courtil le Viel Variouf qui fut a Jean de la Rue, 2 v. 22 p.” “Jean de la Rue, des Fontenelles, en son courtil le

(1) Folk Lore, p. 127.

(2) Ibid, p. 128.

Petit Variouf, 2 v. 27 p." In this same district were three rocks, La Grande Roque, La Petite Roque, and La Roque Massy, and at the bend of the lane leading from the Gouffre to Les Fontenelles stood a cross called "La Croix Forest." It is therefore very probably that the rocks, if they were not menhirs, were looked upon as "Pierres Saintes," or, that those having to cross the district haunted by "Les Varous" required Heavenly assistance before undertaking their journey.

Holy Wells.—There are only two Holy Wells at the Forest; one, "La Fontaine St. Martin," which rises on the cliffs to the westward of the point of "La Corbière," and the other, which seems to have no particular name, lies midway between Le Gron and La Planque at the point where the three parishes of the Forest, St. Saviour's and St. Andrew's meet.

Stations.—A number of small flint implements have been discovered from time to time in a hedge to the east of the point of La Corbière, also along the path and on the surface of some fields farther on towards the Gouffre.

TORTEVAL.

Tumulus, La Varde?—Lieutenant S. Olivier in his "Report on the Present State and Condition of Prehistoric Remains in the Channel Islands, 1870," states that a tumulus or low cairn once existed on the summit of the high land at La Varde, Pleinmont, which is supposed to have been destroyed when a flagstaff was required to be erected on that point. This is the only record of the existence of prehistoric remains that I have been able to discover in Torteval.

Les Roques à l'Or.—These rocks were near Rouge Val and we find on the Livre de Perchage du Villain Fief St. Michel, 1833: Sr. Daniel Dorey, de la Mouranderie, en sa jaonnière des Roques à l'Or, 1 v. 21 p."

ST. PETER-IN-THE-WOOD.

St. Peter-in-the-Wood was at one time one of the richest in megalithic monuments of all our parishes. Unfortunately they have all been destroyed with the exception of two, the menhir of "La Palette ès Faiés" at Les Paysans and the dolmen, or rather 'allée couverte,' of "Le Creux ès Féés" at L'Érée. In former days there were two groups of dolmens, one, in the neighbourhood of Plaisance and Les Marchés, and the other round L'Érée. Besides these there were a few isolated dolmens and menhirs scattered over the parish. It is difficult to determine with absolute certainty the number of dolmens in the Plaisance-Les Marchés group, owing to the fact that the district lies on three fiefs, "Les Huit Bouvées," "Lihou" and Becquepée," and that several "Courtils de la Pouquelaye" lie on each of them, which in some instances may refer to land in the same field on different fiefs. The difficulty is further increased by the fact that in many instances the present owners of properties in the neighbourhood do not know the old names of their fields. However, as far as I can ascertain they were eight in number as follows:—

La Grand Pouquelaye and La Petite Pouquelaye According to the late Colonel Joseph Naftel these were the names of two fields adjoining each other on the north side of the high road at Les Marais Gouies, opposite the house of "Passiflora" belonging to Mr. Crousaz. I have been unable to identify them on the Livres de Perchage of the above-mentioned three Fiefs, unless the following entry in that of Les Huit Bouvée, 1896, refers to them: "Nicolas Tostevin, de Plaisance, en son courtil la Pouquelaye incorporé avec Le Trepied qui fut à Nicolas Tostevin, son père, 25 p." (36, 37.)

La Grande Pouquelaye. These are names of three fields, indicating the sites of three dolmens, on the estate of Plaisance.

La Petite Pouquelaye. Le Courtil de la Petite Pouquelaye lies at the back of the house of Plaisance adjoining "Le Courtil de la Grande Pouquelaye," and "Le Courtil du Trépied" is the field at the corner of the lane leading to Plaisance on the left-hand side of the road to St. Peter's Church. (38, 39, 40.)

La Grande Pouquelaye des Marchés.—Perchage du Fief Becquepée, Fief au Crochon, 1914: "Frank J. C. Lilley, des Mesnages, en son courtil de la Grande Pouquelaye, 3 v. 8 p." Not far from this dolmen stood "La Croix des Marchés." (41.)

La Petite Pouquelaye.—Perchage du Fief Becquepée, Fief au Crochon, 1914: "F. J. C. Lilley, des Mesnages, en son courtil de la Pouquelaie, au nord des courtils de Bailiff qui fut à James Langlois, 1 v. 25 p." (42.)

La Pouquelaye au Ville Salmon.—This dolmen is mentioned in Lettres sous Sceau, 1721, by which "Françoise Allez, fille Samuel, de St. Martin, vende à Nicolas Langlois, de St. Pierre-du-Bois, un courtil et jaonnière joignant ensembles appellés la Ville Salmon à Saint Pierre-du-Bois au sud et joignant d'un courtil dit la Pouquelaye appartenant à Nicolas Langlois, fils Pierre." In the Livre de Perchage du Fief des Huit Bouvées, 1896, we find: "Frederick W. Lilley et Charles T. Lilley en leur courtil de la Pouquelaye au Ville Salmon, 30 p." (43.)

La Ville Herode.—This name is given to one of the fields to the north of the house of Plaisance as well as to the house and lands adjoining it to the west. In the "Livre de Perchage du Fief de Lihou," 1835, we find: "Dlle. Judith Le Ray, fille Matthieu, des Buttes, en son courtil de la Ville Herode, 1 v. 2 p."; also "Sr. Pierre Tostevin en sa maison nouvellement bâtie, jardin et courtil de la Ville Herode," and "Sr. Nicolas Tostevin, de Plaisance, en sa maison, etc., et courtil de devant d'iceux, et aussi en son courtil à l'est des dits edifices la rue entre deux, cet article en trois dans le precedant livre, lesquelles terres s'appelaient le courtil Pouquelais et Ville Herode." Herode may be identified with the Breton H'eroek or H'roeg "La Vieille," the "Hag,"⁽¹⁾ the He'ro-Dias of Mr. G. Metivier,⁽²⁾ whose sanctuary was the little island of Sain off Finistere, where her priestesses, nine shrivelled hags, brewed storms and whirlwinds, changing themselves into a variety of brutal forms.⁽¹⁾ The derivation of our Guernsey Heroguiazes, the Queen of Hell, the leader of the orgies at the witches' "Sabbat" round the dolmen of Le Catoroc, the raiser of storms and whirlwinds, from H'roeg "La Vieille" is obvious, as is also her identification with Herodias of mediæval legend, by whose evil counsils John the Baptist was put to death, condemned for her crime to dance for ever round the world in storm and whirlwind.⁽²⁾ (43a.)

(1) Carnac, Legendes—Traditions, Zacharie Le Rouzic, p. 58.

(2) Folk Lore, pp. 232-233.

Les Pas.—The estate of Les Pas lies to the west of Plaisance in the narrow lane which runs from “Les Héches” to St. Peter’s Church. In all probability a stone bearing the imprints of two human feet existed there in former days and was the origin of the name. (44.)

Two crosses stood near the group of dolmens. “La Croix des Marchés,” at a little distance in the south-west and “La Croix John Bréhaut” to the north-west on the road leading to St. Peter’s Church, a short distance beyond La Ville Herode.

La Pouquelaye Fief Beuval.—This dolmen seems to have stood near “La Longue Vieille.” In the Extente du fief de Beuval, 1549, on “La Demie Bouvée et Acre Robert de Beuval,” we find: “Les hers Martin Symon à la Pouquellaye au long du clos Peysson, 1 v. 2½ p. Item Collin de Garis ving-trois perques en la ditte poucoulleye, la ditte poucoulleye dedens.” (45.)

Le Hurell de la Bete.—The spectre of the Dog of Death haunted the district round the Chapel of St. Brioc, and we find in the above-mentioned Extente of 1549: “Le Hurell de la Bette,” on “Les Neuf vergées de la Craeste,” while the adjoining division of Fief Beuval on which the Chapel of St. Brioc stood was called “L’Acre du Hurell de la Bette.”

La Roque au Follet.—This rock stood on Fief Beuval on the boundaries of “La Bouvée ès Pains” and “La Bouvée Thomelin de Lisle.” On the latter we find, according to the Extente of 1549: Pierre Gallienne à cause de sa femme fille de John Brehault des Islets,” holding “1 vergée devers le voest de la Roque au Follet en la haulte Craeyne buttant sur la falleze.” “La Roque au Follet” was in all probability a menhir as “Les Follets” were akin to “Les Fades” and “Les Fadets” elves or goblins, the Breton “Korriks” and “Korrigans,” who according to popular belief danced around dolmens and menhirs. (46.)

La Roque qui Tourne.—This stone was also on Fief Beuval on La Bouvée Guillome Dry and we find in the Extente of 1549: “Jehan le Clercq en la corniere de son jardin devers la Roque qui tourne, 9 perques.” It was in all probability a megalithic monument, but whether a menhir or a dolmen is difficult to say as in France the name “La Pierre qui Tourne” is frequently used for both. Though no legend concerning “La Roque qui Tourne” has survived, it is very likely from its name that there was once attached to it one that is very wide spread in France, namely, how once a year, most usually at midnight on Christmas Eve, menhirs and the stones of certain dolmens go down to the streams or rivers to drink, disclosing stores of fairy gold beneath their bases; but woe to him who steps down into the hole to steal the treasure, for as the last stroke of twelve sounds the stone returns and crushes him to death. (47.)

La Roque Tranchefil.—This rock was also on the Fief de Beuval, on “La Bouvée Thomelin de Lisle,” near La Roque au Follet, but there is nothing to show that it was a megalith. In the Extente of 1549 we find: “Johan Le Lacheur à cause de sa femme” holding 19½ perches of land at La Roque Tranchefil.

Le Trépied, Cantereyne.—This dolmen was situated not far from the millpond of Cantereyne. In the “Extente du fief de Cantereyne,” 1672, we find “Helier Mansel en son courtail de Trépité, 4 v. 6 p.” (48.)

La Pouquelaye, near Le Longfrie.—In the Livre de Perchage du Fief Suart, 1898, Fief des Reveaux, we find on La Demie Bouvée

de James Wilson chef en sa maison appelée la Neuve Maison du Longfrie, Rachel Brouard, de la Magdelaine, holding "le courtil de la Rue, lequel courtil fait partie de son courtil appelé La Pouquelaye, 28 p." The dolmen stood at the junction of three "bouvées" of this Fief which all met in Miss Brouard's field. (49.)

Le Mont Varouf.—A furze brake of this name was situated close to the above-mentioned "courtill de la Pouquelaye." It is another instance of the association of Le Varouf, with a dolmen. It was situated on Lâ Bouvée de Pierre Tostevin, fils Pierre, de la Croix, and in the above-mentioned Livre de Perchage du Fief Suart, 1898, we find: James Le Page, usufruitier de l'héritage de Nancy Falla, sa femme, en sa vallée ou jaonnière du Mont Varouf, 1 v. 2 p."

La Roque Pendante.—Livre de Perchage du Fief St. Michel, 1896, "Nicolas Lenfestey, des Hamelins, en sa jaonnière de la Roque Pendante." This rock was near Les Arquets.

Les Roques aux Caux.—Near Les Sarreries on Fief St. Michel. In the Livre de Perchage of 1896 several fields called "Le Courtill des Roques aux Caux" which were near La Roque du Val and were bordered by La Rue des Sarreries and La Rue des Paas.

Les Blanches Roques.—These rocks were situated near Le Câtillon and from their name were in all probability a megalithic monument. In the Extente du fieu de Lihou, 1503, we find: "Pierres Le Mesurier, junior, en la Croutte des Blanches Roques par devers le nort du douvre, 59 p." (50.)

The Abbesses Feet.—This is the modern name given to a stone bearing the imprint of two human feet, said by geologists to be natural hollows, situated at Le Bourget near Le Câtillon. A very modern legend states that they were the imprints of the feet of the Abbesses of Lihou and St. Brioc, and that the stone marks the boundary of their respective Fiefs. It is hardly necessary to say that no Abbesses ever existed in Guernsey. Lihou was a priory belonging to the monks of Mont St. Michel, and St. Brioc was only a small chapel on Fief de Beuval belonging to the de Cheneys, Seigneurs of Fief du Comte. Another legend states that fairy gold lies buried beneath it and tells of how a man dug around the stone a whole morning and was just on the point of dislodging it when twelve o'clock struck and he went home to his dinner. Alas! on his return he found the stone was again deeply buried in the soil as if it had never been touched.(1) (51.)

La Roque Crespel.—This rock stood in a field near Coudré, on the Fief des Huit Bouvées. In the Livre de Perchage, 1896, we find: "Nicolas Bourgaise du Coudré . . . en son courtill de la Roque Crespel joignant à son menage et jardin, 1 v. 29 p." It was probably a megalith as there is no outcrop of rock in the field. (52.)

La Longue Pierre de la Pomare.—The exact situation of this menhir is now unknown, but it is mentioned in "Lettres sous Sceau" of the 16th April, 1532, whereby, "Collenette Renouf fille de Collas de Saint Pierre-du-Bois baille à John le Mesurier, fils Pierres, un camp de terre sur le fief de la Pomare par devers le voest de la Longue Pierre de la Pomare. (53.)

La Longue Roque, Les Paysans, also known as "La Longue Pierre" and "La Palette ès Fées." This is the largest existing menhir in Guernsey, and it stands in the centre of a field to the south of the house of Les Paysans. It is first mentioned in "Lettres" of 20th April, 1487, by which "Nicolas de Lisle, fils Olivier, de Saint Pierre-du-Bois, baille à Pierre Le Mesurier, fils Pierre de la dite paroisse une picche de terre à St. Pierre-du-Bois seante au territoire des Eis à l'est de la Longue Pierre . . . au bort

(1) Folk Lore, p. 151, 153, 151.

et sur la Profont chemin." A cross stood in the road near it, as in "Lettres" of 22nd March, 1544, is mention of "le courtil de la Croix," belonging to Pierres le Mesurier, son of the above—"à l'est du profond quemain." In the Livre de Perchage du Fief au Couture, 1896, it is called "La Longue Roque" and the land around it and "le courtil des Aix," then belonged to Mr. Pierre Collas Le Messurier "à cause de Elizabeth Marguerite Mansell sa femme." (54.)

Le Creux des Fées.—A small dolmen which stood at the entrance of the first field on the left in the narrow lane at the back of Les Paysans leading from Les Blanchés Carrières to La Pomare. There is in the Lukis Museum a sketch by Mr. F. C. Lukis which represents the dolmen as a small chamber with walls of dry stone masonry covered by several large capstones, still partially covered with a tumulus. Mr. Lukis states that the height of the entrance was about 2 feet 10 inches, and its width 3 feet. The dolmen was unfortunately destroyed by its owner before Mr. Lukis could excavate it. It was undoubtedly of very late date. (55.)

La Longue Pierre des Plats Camps.—This menhir stood on the "Fief de la Pomare," near Les Adams, in a locality still called Les Plats Camps. It is mentioned in the "Bille de Partage de l'héritage de John Le Mesurier, fils Pierres," 1588: "Item, la pièche de la Longue Pierre des Plats Camps." (56.)

We now come to the second group of menhirs and dolmens in St. Peter-in-the-Wood, which extended over the borders of the adjoining parish of St. Saviour's, from L'Erée to Le Catiaroc, on the hills overlooking what were formerly the marshes round La Claire Mare. It consisted of five dolmens and two menhirs, of which three dolmens and one menhir were in St. Peter-in-the-Wood. The most important dolmen was:—

Le Creux ès Faies.—It is the third largest dolmen in Guernsey and is still nearly completely buried beneath its tumulus. According to Guernsey Folk Lore it was one of the entrances to fairyland, and from its dark cavernous chamber the fairies issued each Friday night to join the revels at Le Catiaroc, La Pierre de l'Hyvreuse and other sacred spots. The dolmen was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis in 1838 and its contents are in the Lukis Museum. (57.)

Le Déhus, or Le Déhuset.—This dolmen was situated to the west of Le Creux ès Faies, on the point overlooking Rocquaine Bay, to the S.W. of the pathway leading down to the beach opposite Lihou. It was called Le Déhus in the Extente du fief de Laeraie, 1503, as will be seen by the following entry: "Philippe Duquemin au lonc du Déhus au suest 22 perques. Item. devers l'est du Déhuset, 2 vergées 9 perques." In the Livre de Perchage of 1834 these fields are called "Le Cloture du Trépied du Fief le Compte." The mention of both Déhus and Le Déhuset in 1503 rather suggest the existence of two dolmens. It was destroyed when the Battery was erected on the point at the end of the eighteenth century. (58.)

Le Trépied, La Varde, L'Erée.—This dolmen is marked as "Druids Altar" on the map of Guernsey of James Cochrane, junr., 1832. It is represented as standing in the centre of the furze brake to the west of the Tower of L'Erée, but it has now totally disappeared. (59.)

Les Champs Varouf.—This name is given to several fields lying between the dolmens of "Le Creux ès Fées" and "Le Déhuset." In the Extente du fief de Lihou, 1503, we find "Collas du Mont, fils Pierre au camp Varouf, 2 v. et demie, and in the Livre

de Perchage des Trois Bouvées de L'Erée, 1920, on the first Demie Bouvée, "Jean Queripel, du Braye, en sa maison nouvellement batie dans a pièce de terre du Champ Vaurouf, 19 p." "Item le dit Queripel en partie de sa clôture du Champ Varouf, 24 p." This is another instance of the name of "Le Varouf" given to lands in the neighbourhood of dolmens.

La Roque au Sermonier (60.)—This stone was situated somewhere near La Creux ès Faïes, in a locality now known as La Vallée au Sermonier. It is first mentioned in the following entry in the "Extente du fief de Lihou, 1503: "La fille Pierre du Mont à la Roque au Sermanier(1) 10½ p." (60.)

La Longue Roque de Claire Mare.—This menhir was situated somewhere near Claire Mare and it is mentioned in the "Extente du feu de Lihou," 1503: "Thomas Henry des Bouveys butant sur la Longue Roque de la Cleyremare, 36½ p." (61.)

La Grosse Roque de la Bete.—The spectre of the Dog of Death haunted the district between the dolmen of Le Creux ès Faïes and the menhir of Claire Mare, and gave its name to "La Rue de la Bête," which runs from Les Adams to La Roque. In the "Extente du feu de Lihou," 1503, we find "Les hers Vincent Baptiste à la Grosse Roque de la Bete, 26½ p."

La Roque des Poullié.—This rocks seems to have been situated near Claire Mare. It is mentioned in the "Extente du feu de Lihou, 1503. "Phillipe Pain à la Roque des Poullié au vouest des hers Thomas Guillebert, 15 p." In the same district we find the names of a number of other rocks, namely:—

La Roque Folie, which seems to have stood near the Bay of La Roque. In the "Livre de Perchage du Fief de Lihou," 1834, we find: "M. James Paint, des Fontaines, en son petit courtil de la Roque du Galet de Roque Folle, y compris un camp par dehors, 1 v. 10 p." It may have been a megalith, but anyway it was probably "une Pierre Sainte," as in France "La Rocque Folle" is a name often given to menhirs and dolmens.

La Pierre au Cucu à la Roque stood near Les Adams. We find in the Livre de Perchage du Fief Lihou, 1834: "Dlle. Marguerite Paint, fille de Jean, des Sages, en sa clôture de la Pierre au Cucu, à la Roque."

Les Pointes de la Roque.—Livre de Perchage du Fief de Lihou, 1834: M. Jean Le Messurier de la Claire Mare à cause de Dame Marie de Garis, sa femme, en son courtil des Pointes de la Roque, à l'est du Grand Hurel, la route entre deux, 25 p."

Holy Wells.—As far as I am aware no Holy Wells have been recorded for St. Peter-in-the-Wood, but there was a fountain situated near Les Roussillons called "La Fontaine au Baiser," a name which rather suggests that some superstition was attached to it in olden days. It is mentioned in the "Extente du Fief de Lihou." 1503: Collas Renouf ès Roussillons, en sa pieche qui butte sur la Fontaine au Basier, 49 p." Another entry close to the above mentions "Pierre de France au courtil de la Croes, & au lonc du courtil du Boillon, 50 p." The existence of a cross in close proximity to the fountain rather points to its having been a sacred spring.

Neolithic Stations.—There are traces of a Neolithic Station at Fort Gray, where there is a midden containing much hand-made pottery in the soil of the N.E. side of the cliff of the little islet. On the island of Lihou have been found a considerable number of flint flakes and implements, also a few have been found round the point of L'Erée. These point to a settlement somewhere in the neigh-

(1) Sermonneur = discoureur, ou flatteur—Roquefort, Dictionnaire

hood. Also on the South Coast on the top of the cliffs to the West of the point of Le Prévôté, there is a field, which, when I first discovered it was thickly strewn with flint cores, flint implements and flakes. In all I have picked up over 2,000 at this spot, which points to it having been occupied by man for a considerable time, possibly by the builders of the dolmens in the neighbourhood of Plaisance and Les Marchés, which are no great distance off.

Meeting Places of Witches.—In the trial before the Royal Court, in 1617, of Collette du Mont, widow of Jean Becquet, for witchcraft, we are told that she confessed that at the instigation of the devil, who appeared in her in the form of a dog, she had gone to a "Sabbat" of the witches near "Le Chateau du Rocquaine" (now Fort Gray). As the other recorded meeting places of the witches in Guernsey were usually in the neighbourhood of dolmens it is possible that one may have existed on the little rocky islet on which Fort Gray now stands.

ST. SAVIOUR'S.

The remaining megaliths of the L'Erée-Catioroc group are in St. Saviour's parish across "Le Douit de l'Angulaire," which forms the boundary of the parish in the centre of the plain near Claire Mare.

La Longue Pierre, near Les Fontenelles.—A menhir which is mentioned in the "Extente des Onze Bouvées Nord Est," 1534, as standing on "La Bouvée Thomas Blondel fils James," who is described as holding "le courtil de la Longue Pierre, 1 vergée 34 perques. Item en son aultre courtil de la Longue Pierre nommez les Fontenelles, 1 v. 34 p." (62.)

Le Trépied.—This dolmen was also situated near Les Fontenelles, on the "Fief des Onze Bouvées Nord Est," as we find in the "Extente" of 1534 on "La Bouvée Collas Blondel," mention of "Collas Blondel sus lez Fontenelles butant sur la Croute, 1 v. 16 p. Item en son camp du Trépi, 17 p." This Trépied cannot have been the dolmen still called "Le Trépied" which stands on Mont Chinchon, at the end of the point of Le Catioroc, as the latter was called La Pouquelaye in this Extente of 1534. (63.)

We now come to Le Catioroc, or, as Sir Edgar MacCulloch calls it, "Le Castiau-Roc." A name it is suggested possibly derived from the Celtic—"Castel-ar-Roc'h"—the Rock Castle, or from "Castel-er-H'rock—the Devil's Castle, or the Castle of the Fairy. Sir Edgar MacCulloch writing of what he remembered early in the nineteenth century states that: "As one approaches it one is struck by the vestiges of Cromlechs with their circles and bits of Longues Roques."⁽¹⁾ Among the place names on Le Catioroc mentioned in the old "Livres de Perchage" are the three following which suggest possible megaliths:—

Les Portes du Catioroc.—Mentioned on the "Extente des Onze Bouvées Nord Est," 1534, on La Demie Bouvée Collas Le Sage. Its name is rather suggestive of some structure similar to that of "Le Gibet des Faies" at L'Anresse, which Sir Edgar MacCulloch describes as having consisted of a long capstone supported by three high stone props.⁽¹⁾

(1) Folk Lore, p. 122.

La Roque au Tonnerre.—On the same Fief and Bouvée, had a name which would seem to connect it with the cult of the Sun God.

La Roque Fendue, the Cleft Rock.—On the same Extente of 1534, on La Bouvée Thomas Henry, has rather a more doubtful name and may have been a natural rock.

Le Trépied, or La Pouquelaye du Mont Chichon (now Le Mont Chinchon).—This dolmen stands on the top of the hill at the end of the point of Le Catiaroc. In the "Extente des Onze Bouvées Nord Est," 1534, we find it called "La Pouquelée." "La Bouvée és hers Collas de Garis. Item Simion de Guaris au Mont Chichon au nort voest de la pouquelée, l v. 7 p." In all later Livres de Perchages of this fief the dolmen is invariably called "Le Trépied." It was the most famous of all our dolmens in old legends, and in the trials for witchcraft held under Bailiff Amias de Carteret in the beginning of the seventeenth century it was noted as the midnight haunt of our witches and wizards. Here one of the chief "Sabbats" of the island was held each Friday night, when, according to the confessions of the witches, the devil, in the form of a black goat, called "Baal Berith," or "Barberie," sat on the centre capstone of the dolmen, while the witches, warlocks and fairies danced around in worship, led in their revels by the terrible Heroguiazes, shouting in chorus as they danced:—

Qué, hou hou,
Marie Lihou,

in mockery of the Blessed Virgin, whose shrine of Notre Dame de Lihou was on the little islet off the point of L'Érée.(1)

Even fifty years ago no respectable old lady of the neighbourhood of La Perelle would go near the Catiaroc on a Friday after nightfall.

The dolmen of Le Trépied was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis in 1839-40, and the vases and other objects found in it are in the Lukis Museum. (64.)

The district of L'Érée-Catiaroc was probably one of the strongholds of paganism in the island. Anyway our forefathers seem to have been at great pains in their endeavours to Christianise it and erected no less than two chapels and three crosses around it. There was first to the West the church and priory of Nôtre Dame de Lihou on the little islet of Lihou to the west of L'Érée Point, then the "Chapelle Dom Hue," a small open chapel-shrine, on the little islet still called "Dom Hue" to the north of "La Brêche de l'Angulaire." A cross, "La Croix de Martin," stood on the edge of the beach opposite the chapel at "La Brêche de l'Angulaire." Another cross, "La Croix de Lihou," stood at the side of the road on the highest point of the hill to the West of the dolmen of Le Creux ès Faïes, and a third, "La Croix," was situated at Les Adams, a short distance to the South of "La Longue Roque," de Claire Mare.

La Longue Pierre, another menhir, was situated near Le Mont Varouf on the Fief of Jean du Gaillard. In the "Extente" of this Fief in 1603 we find the following entries: "Les hers Marguerite Le Mesurier fille Pierre en leur courtil de la Longue Pierre, 6 v. 4 p." Then immediately following: "Pierre de Garis à cause de sa mère fille de Jean Mancel en sa pieche de terre au Mont Varouf." (65.)

- Le Trépied**, near La Croix Paysans.—This dolmen has given its name to the farm of "Le Trépied," which is situated to the east, and adjoining, "La Croix Paysans," a cross which formerly stood in La Rue des Massies on a small waste piece of land at the corner of "La Rue des Trépieds," the narrow lane that runs North along the top of the range of hills to the West of St. Saviour's Church and finally passing "La Terre Norgiot" joins "La Grande Rue." (66.)
- Les Trépieds**.—This name is given on the map of Guernsey of 1816 to a locality situated in "La Rue des Trépieds," a few hundred yards to the north of the above-mentioned "Le Trépied," and it points to the existence of at least two dolmens there in former days. (67.)
- La Longue Pierre, Les Flaquets**.—This menhir is mentioned in "Lettres Sous Sceau," 1537, by which "Collas Symon fils John de St. Sauveur . . . baille . . . à John du Maresq filz John . . . le courtyl de la Longue Pierre . . . en la dite parouesse en ung territoire nommée le Flaquaie." (68.)
- Le Déhus**.—A dolmen of this name stood in a field, on, or near, Mont Saint. In the "Livre de Perchage du Fief St. Michel," 1718, is mentioned "Thomas David en son camp du Déhus qui fut a Jean Brache, 1 v. 17 p." The next entry refers to "La Jaonnière du Mont Saint." According to old Folk Lore the fairies danced on Mont Saint on Friday nights. (69.)
- La Longue Pierre, Le Crocq**.—According to Sir Edgar MacCulloch this menhir was also called "La Pierre de l'Essart." It is the second largest of our existing menhirs and stands in line with a low hedge between two fields near the end of the point of Le Crocq. (70.)
- Ruined Dolmen, Le Crocq**.—A few stones of this dolmen are Métivier to Mr. F. C. Lukis, and to the latter's notes, now in the Lukis Museum, in the year 1814 a man named Samuel de la Rue, of Le Crocq, dug up a long stone buried beneath the soil at a short distance from his house. According to his description it must originally have stood in the centre of a circle of stones, which was paved with a floor of flat stones. The menhir and the other stones were broken up by de la Rue for material to build his house. (71.)
- Buried Dolmen, Le Crocq**.—A few stones of this dolmen are still to be seen in a field to the N.W. of the menhir. Its site was carefully excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis, who found only a few fragments of pottery and a spindle whorl. These are now in the Lukis Museum. (72.)
- La Longue Pierre des Arondes**.—This menhir stood somewhere in the neighbourhood of La Hougue Fouque, and it is mentioned in the following entry in the Rent Roll of the Vale Priory, 1323-29: "Bordagium Exclarabic—Ricardus Le Delivre 1 p. : 1 cap : de Longa Petra des Arondes." The name of "Les Arondes" seems to have been given in the fourteenth century to several fields in the vicinity of La Hougue Fouque, and they may possibly be the district now called "Les Ronchins." (73.)
- Holy Wells**.—The only Holy Well in the parish, mentioned by Sir Edgar MacCulloch, is La Fontaine de Lesset, but he does not say where it was situated. It is probably La Fontaine de Lessel, near Mont Saint, which is mentioned in the Perchage du Fief St. Michel, 1917.
- Stations, etc.**—A number of flint implements were found, by Mr. J. J. Carey and Mr. Derrick, on the little islet of Dom Hue some years ago. There is also a prehistoric oven, or furnace, still

to be seen in the soil of the northern face of the cliff of the Catoroc Point, and fragments of hand-made pottery are frequently found in the soil all round the point. These suggest the existence of a settlement of Neolithic man somewhere in the neighbourhood, possibly on the plain which is now covered by sea. Another settlement must have existed in the vicinity of Fort Richmond and Le Crocq, as along the edge of the coast round the point many flint implements and fragments of hand-made pottery have been found; also a midden containing pottery and hand-made bricks. Some of the fields round the menhir are strewn with flint implements and chippings.

CASTEL.

La Roque ou le Cocq Chante.—This rock stood on the highest point of the range of hills overlooking Vazon Bay. Whether it was a menhir or a natural rock is uncertain. Round it the fairies were said to dance each Friday night, and according to Mr. G. Métivier, in his youth it was the custom to perambulate the rock stamping the feet.(1) The soil then gave out a reverberation like the knell of a distant bell, which imagination pictured as issuing from a subterranean cavern filled with fairy gold. It was also from this hill that, according to legend, came the voice bidding Thomas Dumaresq to tell his fairy serving man, "le Petit Colin," of the death of his father, "le Grand Colin," the king of the fairies.(2) (74.)

Le Trépied des Grantais.—A dolmen that stood not far from Le Moulin des Grantais overlooking the King's Mills. It is mentioned in the "Extente du Fief des Grantais," 1656: "Huitième Bouvée. Les hers John Le Feyvre en leur terre du Trep, 1 v. 26 p." (75.)

La Roque Gohier.—This rock stood near Les Forgettes on Fief Suart (Perchage 1898, La Bouvée du Groin, Fief des Gohiers). Not far from this rock was another called La Roque à l'Eau, which is described in the Perchage of Fief Le Roy, Castel, 1833, as "buttant au nord et sur la rue qui mène aux Choffins." In all probability these were both natural rocks.

La Longue Pierre.—A menhir which stood on the top of the hill behind St. George, either on the site of the present White Tower, or between it and the estate of La Masse near the Parish Schools. It was at the junction of three Fiefs, Les Grangiers, L'Escachier and Les Cherfs. In the "Extente of Fief des Grangiers," 1547, is the following entry: "Pierres Estur fils Henry à la Longue Pierre, la dite pierre estante dedans, 1 v." (76.)

Le Trépied des Cherfs.—A dolmen not far from La Longue Pierre, on the same Fief des Grangiers. In the Extente of this Fief for 1457 is mentioned "Johan Estur du Moulin au trepy des Cherfs, 6 p." (77.)

La Roque au Comte.—This rock, possibly a menhir, was also on the "Fief des Cherfs" on La Hougue au Comte, and in the Extente of 1548 we find: "Les hers John Lestournel à la Hougue au Compte la Rocque seante dedans, 1 v. 4 p."

La Roque au Roy was also on the same Fief des Cherfs and is mentioned in the Extente of 1583.

Les Blanches Roques, near St. Matthew's Church, is on the Fief des Coboës. The name is so often given to megaliths in Jersey and France that in all probability some megalithic monument stood on this property in former days. Near Les Blanches Roques is a property called Les Rocquiers. (78.)

(1) Métivier. *Diet. Franco-Norm.*, p. 102.

(2) *Folk Lore*, p. 213-4.

La Pouquelaye des Ravonos.—On the “Extente du Fief de Carteret,” 1551, “Bouvée des Ravonos,” is the following entry: “Item le Seigneur du feu en sa pieche de la pouquelée, v. 4 p.” The names of Les Blanchés Roques and La Hougue au Comte are also mentioned on this Bouvée, so it would seem that the dolmen stood on the hills to the N.W. of Les Mourains. (79.)

La Pouquelaye des Houmets.—This dolmen gave its name to the estate of La Pouquelaye at the back of Saumarez Park. The following entry from the “Extente du Fief de Carteret,” 1551, shows that it was still in existence at that date: “Premiers Bouvée des Tenans. Pierre Henry en ses carios de la pouquelaie des Houmets jouxte la dite pouquelaie par devers l’est, 15 p.” (80.)

Le Trépied, near Le Villiocq.—The site of this dolmen is described in the “Livre de Perchage du Fief Le Roy,” 1833, as follows: “Nicolas Cohu, du Villiocq, en son Neuf courtail du Villiocq et en son courtail du Trépied, presentement ensemble, le long de la Rue de la Canevière.” Close to it stood La Croix du Villiocq. (81.)

Le Trépied de Bas, St. George.—This dolmen is said to have stood between the Chapel of St. George and the High Road. In the “Extente du Fief de la Chapelle de St. George,” 1614, is the following entry: “Item le dit Seigneur (Thomas Fashion) en son Trépy de bas, 11 v.” The name rather suggests the existence at one time of another dolmen, “Le Trépy de Haut,” not far from it. (82.)

La Roque es Bœufs.—This rock stood at a short distance from St. George on the opposite side of the road. It was probably a menhir, or a natural rock, on which was a mark like the imprint of the hoof of an ox, either a natural hollow like “Le Pied du Bœuf,” L’Ancresse, or sculptured by Neolithic man. Similarly sculptured stones and rocks are common in France and in some parts are still held in veneration and the water that gathers in the hollow is held to be a cure for many diseases.(1) In the 15th century “Extente de la Seconde Bouvée des Grangiers” we find: “Les hers Collas Toulle (2) à la roque es beux la dite roque existante dedans, 1 v.” (83.)

La Fontaine Saint Georges.—This famous Holy Well is a few yards below the ruins of the old Chapel of St. George, and just outside the latter stood La Croix St. Georges. The Holy Well was one of the most famous in the island and was resorted to by maidens in search of husbands,—“and if the maiden visited it fasting and in silence for nine consecutive mornings, carefully depositing a piece of silver in the niche, at the back of the fountain, as an offering to the Saint, she is assured of matrimony within nine months, and by looking into the well with an earnest desire to behold her intended husband, his face will be mirrored in the water. And in former times, when the man was identified the girl gave his name to the priest, who summoned him before St. George, and, as destined for each other by Heaven, they were solemnly united.”(3)

According to another account it was also resorted to by childless women, who, “on drinking the water of this well nine successive morning’s fasting, without either accosting or being accosted by any person in their way thither, they became as fruitful vines.”(4)

Another legend tells us of the old woman who sought the healing virtue of the fountain: “her eyes were dim with extreme age, her limbs refused to perform their wanton functions,” but such was her faith and the efficacy of her gifts, that, “in less than three

(1) Bulletin, Société Préhistorique, 1917, n. n., 112-113. Ibid. Notes à propos de l’utilisation Théracathique des Megalithes dans la Bretagne, p. 159

(2) La Grande Maison de St. George belonged to the Toulleys in the 15th century

(3) Folk Lore, p. 192.

(4) The Strangers Guide in Guernsey. Supplement, p. 16.

months from a free use of the waters, she was completely renovated, assumed an air of youth, had her vision, teeth and hair restored, and returned home so metamorphosed that the beast on which she rode scarce knew her, and what was worse, she was nearly disinherited by her next of kin, who had seized upon her patrimonial precincts of the Chapel.(1)

On tempestuous nights, especially during thunder and lightning, the form of a white horse darting flames of fire from nostrils and eyes, may be seen galloping thrice, and thrice only, round the ruined precincts of the Chapel. [2]

We also gather from the evidence given in the trial before the Royal Court in 1567, of Françoise Renouf and her son Martin Tulouff for witchcraft, that the witches held their "Sabbats" in three places in the immediate neighbourhood of St. George. In La Rue à la Fosse au Courly, the lane which runs from the corner near the Beaucamp Arsenal to the Wesleyan Chapel below St. George. La Fosse au Courly was the name of the field in which is now a house and shop, just opposite to the Arsenal. The second meeting place was in La Rue des Esturs, somewhere in the high road from the corner near Woodlands to the bottom of the hill below La Houquette. The third was in La Rue de la Masse du Moulin, the lane to the north of St. George near the Parish Schools and the estate of La Masse. There was a fourth meeting place, which hardly concerns us at present, in La Rue des Moulins, now the high road leading from the King's Mills to Orange Lodge.

Can we gather anything from these legends? The horse was the emblem of the Sun God, and as such dates back to the Bronze Age, or even to late Neolithic times.(3) The Bull was also the symbol of the Sun God of the old Mediterranean people. It is found in Crete and in the Aegean, and came from thence with the cult of the mother goddess through Spain to the West in late Neolithic Times.(4) Is it by accident we have at St. George in close juxtaposition the fountain of fertility and rejuvenation, and the two symbols of the Sun God, the source of life? Do they not rather suggest the existence of a High Place for the worship of the Sun God in prehistoric times at St. George, or in its immediate neighbourhood?

If Miss Murray is correct in her theory that the medieval witches were in reality a confraternity initiated into old pagan mysteries,(1) then in the three meeting places of the witches round St. George we may see a continuance in the sixteenth century of heathen worship as close to the site of an old pagan sanctuary as they could with safety approach.(5)

La Fontaine Saint Germain, another Holy Well, was on La Hougue Renouf to the north of St. George. Near it stood the Chapel of St. Germain, which had a cross "La Croix St. Germain" standing just outside it.

La Fontaine Sainte Anne, also a famous Holy Well, is in a field to the north of La Rue de la Porte opposite to the house now called Ste. Anne. Near it was another small chapel, La Chapelle de Sainte Anne, which has entirely disappeared.

Le Dehuset, La Rue ès Gots.—A dolmen situated in a field at the top of La Rue ès Gots, the steep narrow lane which runs from La Rue des Esturs down to the farm of La Porte. Mr. G. Métivier,

(1) *Ibid*, p. 16.

(2) *Folk Lore*, p. 192/3. Some account of the spectral appearance speak only of a horse's head enveloped in flames without the accompaniment of a body. Note p. 193.

(3) Déchelette. *Manuel Préhistorique II*, p. 417.

(4) *Ibid II*, pp. 470-479.

(5) *Witchcraft in Western Europe*. M. A. Murray.

who is the authority for the existence of this dolmen, gives the following extract from *Livre de Perchage du Fief St. Michel, au Castel, 1624*(1): "Abraham Collenette en sa maison, Jardin, Hautgard, Portiers, et en son courtil de Déhuzet au haut de la Rue ès Gots." (84.)

Les Déhuzets.—Two or more dolmens which gave their name to a number of fields on the estate of Les Déhuzets, now called "Woodlands," and in its neighbourhood. These fields lay on the Fiefs of "Le Comte," "Le Roy" and "Le Groignet." We find in the *Extente du Fief du Comte, 1583*: "Bouvée des Vesiers. John Tiault en sa butière jouxte ès courtils ès dits Rousseaulx appellé le Déhuzet." *Perchage Fief Le Roy, 1833*: "Matthieu Tostevin fils Matthieu des Déhuzets en sa maison hautgard jardin et portier et en son courtil des Déhuzets le tout joignant ensemble, 1 v. 12 p.," and in *Perchage du Fief du Groignet, 1915*: "Deuxième Bouvée. James Gautier de Woodlands en son pré du Pommier des Déhuzées qui fut à Frederick Charles Carey Ecuyer, 2 v. 17 p.," etc. According to a paper on Guernsey place names, by Mr. T. W. Carey, (2) two of the fields on the estate of Woodlands were respectively named "Le Grand Tusées" and "Le Petit Tusées." These names rather suggest the existence of two dolmens on this property. (85-86.)

According to an old legend Les Déhuzets was the site first chosen for the erection of the Castel Church, but every night the fairies, or goblins, carried away all that had been built by day and deposited it on the spot where the church now stands.(3) This legend has a close resemblance to one recorded by M. A. de la Borderie in his "Life of Saint Maudez," where we are told that when the Saint and his monks were building their monastery on the island of Guelt Enès, a demon called Le Teuz, or Le Tuthe, came each night and destroyed all that the monks had built by day.(4) These legends have their origin no doubt in some forgotten conflicts between the heathen idolators and their Christian Evangelists who had wished to build a church on the site of a Sanctuary of their gods. It is interesting to note that Le Teuz, the demon of the Breton legend, was akin to Les Déhuzets who gave their name to the locality of the Guernsey legend.

La Roquelin Roque.—This rock was situated somewhere near Le Préal at the back of Les Touillets. It was destroyed many years ago, and it is uncertain whether it was a megalith or a natural rock; but as "La Croix au Beir" stood close to it, it was evidently "une Pierre Sainte."

La Roque Beaucamp.—In the *Perchage du Fief Le Roy, 1833*, is the following entry: "Michel Le Poidevin du Homet en sa pièce des meilles a l'est . . . de la Roque Beaucamp." . . .

Les Plats Pieds.—Near Le Clos au Comte. *Perchage du Fief Le Roy, 1833*: "Thomas Le Prevost, des Plats Pieds, en sa maison et jardin, et en sa jaonnière des Clos au Comte, 6 v. 9 p." Item en son courtil des Grantez et joignant le Fief au Breton la rue entre deux, 3 v. 10 p." A stone with pediform hollows on it, similar to those at Le Câtillon at St. Peter-in-the-Wood probably existed there and was the origin of the name.

Statue-Menhir.—In the churchyard of the Castel Church under a tree to the North of the Western porch is the statue-menhir which was discovered during the restoration of the church, in 1878, lying with its foot pointing to the East, buried beneath the pavement at

(1) Métivier. *Dictionnaire Franco-Normand*, p. 170.

(2) Clarke's *Guernsey Magazine*, October, 1894.

(3) *Folk Lore*, p. 220-221.

(4) *Bulletin, Société d'Emulation des Côtes du Nord*. T. 28 (1890) p. 235.

the entrance of the chancel, where it had undoubtedly been placed by our Christian Missionaries in the sixth or seventh century, when the first Christian Church was erected on the site of an old heathen sanctuary. This rudely sculptured female figure closely resembles those of the statue-menhirs of the South-Eastern Departments of France, which are thought by Déchelette and other French Archæologists to be of the Early Bronze Age and are invariably associated with dolmens or places of burial. It is therefore very probable that a dolmen was also in close proximity to the statue, and the many large unhewn stones built into the foundations and wall of the west end of the church, which look as if they had formed part of a megalithic structure, rather confirm this. A figure of the same goddess has recently been discovered sculptured on the under surface of the second capstone of the central chamber of the dolmen of Déhus, Vale. Similar sculptures are found on the props of several dolmens in the Departments of Oise, and Seine et Oise, and also on two slabs of the dolmen of Colorgues, Gard. They are also found sculptured on the sides of the ante-chambers of the artificial grottoes of Croizard, Courjeonnet and others in the valley of Le Petit Morin, Marne, as well as on slabs in dolmens and graves in Spain and Portugal, from whence the cult of this goddess can be traced to Crete and the Ægean. (86a.)

Settlements.—A considerable number of flint implements and flint flakes have been found from time to time scattered over the soil near Albecq, and also near Les Grandes Roques and the little islets off Port Soif. These point to settlements of Neolithic man in the neighbourhood of these two dolmens.

ST. SAMPSON'S.

Cists, Les Vardes.—In 1912 three small cists about 20 inches in length, without cover stones, were discovered on the top of the hill of Les Vardes, near the Signal Post. As they were at the edge of the quarry and in danger of being destroyed they were removed and placed in the path in front of the door of the Lukis Museum. Only a few minute fragments of hand-made pottery and a few flint flakes were found in them. (87.)

VALE.

Cists, on Beach at Rouse.—Two cists orientated N. and S., about 4 feet 6 inches long by 2 feet 2 inches broad, each surrounded by a circle of stones, were found on the beach at Rouse to the N.W. of the Tower in 1916.(2) Between the two stone circles was a very small circle paved with flat stone, beneath which was found a fragment of the base of a vase of hand-made pottery and a small piece of bone. The Northern cist was below high tide level and had lost its cover stone. It was still filled with black earth to within 3 inches of the top of the side stones, but nothing was found in it. The southern cist was intact, but only contained a few fragments of pottery and a few flint flakes. (88-89.)

Cist, near Point of Les Piacquires.—In the Lukis Museum is a note by Mr. F. C. Lukis recording the discovery of a few stones of a small cist in the centre of a circle of stones near the above-mentioned point. He does not seem to have excavated the site and all traces of the cist were destroyed when the row of cottages along the road to L'Islet were built. (90.)

Menhir, L'Islet.—The exact site of this menhir is unknown, but in the Lukis Museum there is a sketch of it made by Mr. Lukis, who represented it as standing in the middle of a furze brake. It was destroyed about the middle of the last century. (91.)

(1) Déchelette, Manuel, T. I., p. 583-603. T. II., pp 485-492. Cf. Anthropologie, T. XXIII., pp. 29-52.

(2) See Transactions, Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Research, 1916, p. 328.

Buried Menhir, L'Islet.—When the row of houses were built some years ago along the L'Islet Road, a menhir was discovered buried beneath the sand. It was unfortunately broken up for building material. At the same time several circles of dry stone masonry (possibly hut circles) and a circle of large stones were discovered and destroyed.⁽¹⁾ (92.)

Cist, near Arnold's Bridge.—This cist was destroyed between the years 1806-1809 when the embankment called "Arnold's Bridge" was built and Le Braye du Valle recovered from the sea. According to Lieutenant S. P. Oliver, R.A., its site was still well marked in 1870⁽²⁾ (93.)

ST. SAMPSON'S.

Cist in Garden, L'Islet.—This small cist, which still exists in a garden on the left-hand side of the narrow road leading from L'Islet to Grande Havre, was discovered in 1874, but nothing was found in it except blown sand. (93a.)

Dolmen, L'Islet.—This small dolmen, which was discovered in 1911⁽³⁾ stands at the top of a furze brake on the left hand side of the lane leading from L'Islet to Sandy Hook. The dolmen is one of the most interesting prehistoric monuments in the Channel Islands on account of the unusual character of its surroundings. It stands in the centre of a large circle of small stones which has four small circles adjoining it, two on the North and two on the South, with a small stone cist in the Western circles of each group. The vases and other objects found in it are now in the Museum of the Guille-Allès Library. (94.)

Destroyed Dolmen, L'Islet.—Another dolmen said to have been very similar in character to the above was discovered a few years before 1911 in the field adjoining it to the North. Unfortunately it was destroyed when the greenhouses in the field were built. (95.)

CLOS-DU-VALLE.

Dolmens, La Plate Mare.—These two small dolmens are situated in the centre of La Plate Mare, the part of L'Ancrese Common between the Vale Church and the hill of La Varde. One is in a fair state of preservation, and is still covered by one capstone. It was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis in 1838-40, and its contents are in the Lukis Museum. To the east of it are a few stone of the second dolmen, which was destroyed before 1838. Its site was also excavated by Mr. Lukis. (96-97.)

Allée Couverte, La Varde.—This is the largest megalithic structure in the Channel Islands, and it stands on the top of the hill of La Varde dominating the whole of the Western part of L'Ancrese Common. It was accidentally discovered in 1811 by some soldiers of the Regiment of the Duc de Mortemar, who were then encamped on the Common, while digging trenches. It was excavated in 1837 by Mr. F. C. Lukis, and the numerous vases and other objects found in it are now in the Lukis Museum. (98.)

Dolmen, La Mare aux Mauves.—This dolmen stands in the centre of the flat plain to the east of the hill of La Varde. It is completely ruined, and all that remains is what seems to have been a side chamber, covered with a capstone, and a few isolated stones. The site was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis in 1837, and again in

(1) Information given the Rev. G. E. Lee and myself in 1911 by an old man named Etienne Falla.

(2) Report on the Present State of the Prehistoric Remains of the Channel Islands in 1870. S. P. Oliver.

(3) Transactions. Guernsey Society of Natural Science, &c., 1911, pp. 400-414.

1844, who found a considerable number of fragments of thick hand-made pottery which are now in the Lukis Museum. (99.)

Cists, La Mare aux Mauves.—They are three in number; the first stands on a little hillock to the N.E. of the above-mentioned dolmen, and all its props and the stones of its surrounding circle still remain, but the capstones have disappeared. A very short distance from it are a few props of the second cist. The sites of both these cists were excavated by Mr. Lukis in 1837 and 1840, but only a few small fragments of pottery were found in them. The third cist, of which only a few stones remain, is situated near the Martello Tower about one hundred yards to the north of the dolmen of "La Mare aux Mauves." It does not seem to have been excavated by Mr. Lukis. (100-101-102.)

Rocking Stone.—This stone is said to have stood a few hundred yards to the east of the dolmen of "La Mare aux Mauves" near "La Roque Ballen." It is said to have rocked at the slightest touch. An account is given of it by Mr. Joshua Gosselin in his article on "The Discovery of Druidical Remains in the Island of Guernsey" *Archæologia*, V. xviii., p. 251 (1811) in which he states that it was thrown down and destroyed in 1808. (103.)

La Roque Ballen.—This rock was evidently connected with the cult of the "Sun, God" and at the beginning of the nineteenth century it was still the custom each St. John's Eve to light a large bonfire on the top of it—"the fire of Beltane" as it was called—and thither the young people of the island flocked to dance around the fire. It is a high natural rock on the top of a small hill. (104.)

La Chaise au Prêtre.—At the foot of La Hougue au Prêtre, and at the edge of the beach on the Western side of the bay near the large rocks at the point of Crève Cœur is a large sea-worn rock called "La Chaise au Prêtre," having on its seaward side a natural hollow, exactly like a rounded seat or chair, the back being as high as a man's shoulders, with just width enough to sit in comfort. A legend states that a Holy Prior of the Priory of St. Michel du Valle had once a conflict with the devil on this spot, and having vanquished him sank back exhausted against the hard rock, which miraculously opening at his touch, provided him with a resting place! (105.)

Le Trépied, La Hougue Câtelier.—A dolmen which was situated somewhere near L'Angle du Trépied, and gave its name to the "Trépied" Tower—the Martello Tower which stands on the top of La Hougue Câtelier on the eastern side of L'Ancrese Bay opposite Fort Le Marchant.⁽¹⁾ The dolmen evidently stood in the centre of the top of the hill, for, as the soil has been gradually thrown back by the quarrymen, a quantity of Neolithic pottery has been exposed. A small vase from this spot and fragments of pottery are now in the Museum of the Guille-Allès Library, and other fragments of pottery and flint implements are in the Lukis Museum. (106.)

Le Gibet des Faies, La Hougue Patris, L'Ancrese.—This hill is to the east of La Hougue Câtelier, and on it stood at the beginning of the nineteenth century "Le Gibet des Faies," which is described by Sir Edgar MacCulloch as having consisted of three large stone props supporting a large horizontal stone. He conjectures that it may have been a "trilithon."⁽²⁾ (107.)

La Fontaine des Faies.—A Holy Well on La Hougue Patris, not far from "Le Gibet des Faies," which was fed by two streams

(1) For an account of a *Vue de Justice* by the Royal Court on 9th October, 1883, at L'Ancrese, concerning L'Angle du Trépied, see Clark's *Guernsey Magazine*, December, 1883.

(2) *Folk Lore*, p. 128.

and never failed for water even in the driest summers. It has been destroyed by quarrying.

Le Pied du Bœuf.—A natural hollow like the imprint of the hoof of an ox on a large sea worn boulder, on the sea side of the path along the Common from Fort Le Marchant to Fort Doyle. According to an old legend it is the imprint of the devil's hoof, who, being worsted in an encounter with some Saint at this spot, sprang from the stone over the sea and alighted on one of the rocks of Les Brayes, about a mile from the shore, which bears a similar mark like the imprint of a hoof. (1) (108.)

Weather Stone, La Moye.—This stone, which has all the appearance of a small menhir, is only two feet high and across its top run two natural fissures which form a cross. It stands in a large field called La Houmière, opposite "La Moye" on the right hand side of the road coming from the Eastern gate of L'Ancrese Common. It was looked upon as "une Pierre Sainte," and in the hay season the grass around it was always left uncut until all the hay in the neighbourhood was carried. If by any chance this precaution was omitted then invariably the moment the grass round the stone was cut stormy weather and rain set in. (1) (109.)

Le Tombeau du Grand Sarrazin.—This small dolmen formerly stood in the centre of a furze brake on the estate of Paradis belonging to Mr. Collas. It was partially destroyed by some workmen in 1810, but its site was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis in 1838, who found some human remains under a fragment of the capstone and about twenty vases, all with rounded bases, scattered around the few stones that remained. These objects are now in the Lukis Museum. The remaining stones of the dolmen were destroyed about the middle of the last century. (110.)

L'Autel du Déhus, or La Pierre du Déhus.—Both these names are given to this great Allée Couverte, the second largest in Guernsey, which stands on the top of the hill opposite La Hougue de Noirmont. Mr. F. C. Lukis states that it was called "l'Autel du Tus" and "l'Autel du Grand Sarrazin," and he invariably styled it the "Cromlech of Du Tus," but in the Livres de Perchage du Fief St. Michel au Clos du Valle, it is always called Déhus, and this name figures on the Rent Rolls of the Vale Priory in 1307. The allée couverte" consists of a central chamber and gallery with four secondary chambers, two on each side of the gallery. It stands, still nearly completely covered with its tumulus, in the centre of a circle of stones sixty feet in diameter. The second capstone of the central chamber is sculptured with a rude representation of a human figure (a face, two hands and part of the outline of both arms), also with a crescent shaped symbol, and beneath it a band or girdle on which rests a ring or disc. It is evident that the figure represents the mother goddess. Similar figures are found sculptured on the props of dolmens in France as has been already stated. The dolmen was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis on different occasions between 1838 and 1847, and the numerous vases and other objects he found in it are in the Lukis Museum. (111.)

La Longue Roque, La Couture.—A menhir which formerly stood in a field near La Hougue des Loriers, between the lands of the Vale Rectory and the dolmen of La Roque qui Sonne. It is mentioned in "Lettres sous Sceau," 12th February, 1494/5, whereby "John Capelle fils Collas" sells to "John Cousin fils Raulin, trois pieches de terre don lungne siet en la couture au vouest de la Longue Roque." Not far from this menhir was "Le Courtil des Varioufs," and also a calvary which gives its name to "Le Courtil dit Les Croix de Bois." (112.)

(1) Folk Lore, p. 153.

(2) Folk Lore, p. 126, Note.

La Roque qui Sonne.—The remains of this dolmen are in the playground of the Vale Parish Schools, which stands on the top of the hill to the east of La Longue Roque, and the Vale Rectory, on what was formerly called "La Hougue de la Roque qui Sonne." It is said to have been the largest dolmen in the island, and according to tradition one of its capstones, when struck, gave out so loud a sound that it could be heard all over the Clos du Valle. It was nearly entirely destroyed by its owner at the beginning of the nineteenth century, with, according to the story, disastrous results. He used some of the stones to build his new house at Beuval, close to the dolmen, and just when it was completed it was burnt to the ground and two maidservants perished in the flames. It is also related that the ship that loaded the remainder of the stones was never heard of again.(1) Since then no one has been daring enough to meddle with the few remaining "Pierres Saintes" of "La Roque qui Sonne." Its site was excavated in 1837 by Mr. F. C. Lukis, who found several vases and a quantity of fragments of pottery, etc. These are now in the Lukis Museum. (113.)

Les Roques Barrees.—This estate lies to the north of the Vale Castle. It is probable that a megalithic monument once stood somewhere on it, as the name is suggestive of the appearance of the capstones of a dolmen resting on their props or of some megalithic structure similar to "Le Gibet des Faies." (114.)

La Roque au Varouf.—Livre de Perchage Clos du Valle, 1836: "La Vavassourie Marais. Le Sr. David Henry en son courtil à l'est de la Roque au Varouf." This rock was near Les Hougues Perre, and La Hougue Jamblin. As the name "Varouf" is so often associated with the neighbourhood of megalithic monuments in Guernsey this rock may have been a menhir. If on the other hand it was a natural rock it had, evidently been an object of cult. (115.)

La Roque Chardo.—It stood on La Hougue Juasse not far from La Croix du Bois, on Le Bordage Becrel.

Pierres Saintes.—In a field opposite the house of Sohier was a natural rock shaped like a menhir which was looked upon as "une Pierre Sainte," and consequently certain to bring misfortune upon its destroyer, so it was carefully preserved till about two years ago, when the property was sold and the rock destroyed. For the same reason a similarly shaped rock which stood on the top of a hill near La Ville ès Pies was left untouched, though the hill was quarried away nearly all round it.

Le Chien Bodu.—The Dog of Death which haunted the neighbourhood of La Ville Bodu. Its name is derived from the Gaulish "Bodu," which means the Abyss, and the mythological dog of Hades is our Chien Bodu.(2) The localities haunted by the Dog of Death in Guernsey are nearly all in the neighbourhood of dolmens, so it is possible that one may have once existed at or near La Ville Bodu.

ST. SAMPSON'S.

La Chaise au Prêtre, or La Chaire Saint Bonit, was a natural pointed rock shaped like a menhir which stood on the top of La Grosse Hougue, not far from the site of the old chapel of St. Claire. At its foot was a projection of the rock exactly like a flat seat. It was undoubtedly worshipped in prehistoric days for several stone celts were found in the ground around it, two of them lying close together at its base being suggestive of a votive offering. The lands around the rock were called "Les Terres de Dis,"—"Dis," in Celtic, meaning "the earth." La Chaise au Prêtre" was unfortu-

(1) Folk Lore, p. 114.

(2) Folk Lore, p. 237.

nately destroyed by quarrying about the middle of the last century, but two sketches of it, by Mr. F. C. Lukis, taken from different sides, are now in the Lukis Museum.(1) (115a.)

Demi-Dolmen, La Grosse Hougue.—This is represented by Mr. F. C. Lukis in his sketch, in the Lukis Museum, as consisting of a fairly large capstone with one end resting on the ground and the other upon a single prop deeply embedded in the soil. It may be possible that the structure was not a demi-dolmen at all, but the remains of a ruined dolmen. Neolithic pottery was found near this stone when the site was excavated by Mr. F. C. Lukis. It was destroyed by quarrying about the middle of the last century. (116.)

La Pierre Pointue, also called La Pointue Roque.—A menhir which stood near a cottage on the top of the hill not far from the western gate of Delancey Park. It was destroyed about sixty years ago, but the locality is still called La Pointue Roque. A sketch of it by Mr. F. C. Lukis is in the Lukis Museum. During the ancient triennial procession of La Chevauchée de St. Michel, when the Seneschal of the Court of Fief St. Michel, accompanied by all his officials, and the Crown Officers, viewed the King's High Roads; the "pions," or footmen of the procession, used to dance round La Pierre Pointue. Miss E. F. Carey in her paper on "La Chevauchée de St. Michel," suggests that the dancing of the "pions" round the menhir was a survival of some heathen cult which had been Christianised by the Abbot of Mont St. Michel.(4) (117.)

Menhir, Les Gigands.—This menhir stood in the centre of a field at Les Gigands and was destroyed about the middle of the nineteenth century. A sketch of it by Mr. F. C. Lukis is now in the Lukis Museum. (118.)

Ruined Dolmen, Delancey Park.—The remains of this ruined dolmen were discovered in 1919 buried beneath the soil on the north-east slope of the Park. All its capstones had disappeared and the props, with one exception, had been thrown down in two lines and buried beneath the ground. This had been probably done when the barracks were built on the top of the hill at the end of the eighteenth century. A few fragments of hand-made pottery, some of great thickness, flint implements and some bones, were found when the site of the dolmen was excavated. These are now in the Lukis Museum. It is thought that the remains of another dolmen are buried beneath the soil to the West of the dolmen. (119.)

This completes the information I have been able to gather together on the sites of our dolmens and menhirs, but it is possible that further search in old "Lettres sous Sceau" and also in the "Livres de Perchages" of the Fiefs des Rohais, des Philippes, Vaugrat, and one or two others, to which I have been unable to obtain access, might add a few more to the number.

In conclusion I have to thank Miss E. F. Carey for all the valuable information she has so kindly given me on Guernsey megaliths, as well as on the Folk Lore connected

(1) See Oliver. Report on Prehistoric Remains in C. I. Folk Lore, p. 148.

(2) Transactions, Guernsey Society of Natural Science, 1915, p. 244.

NOTE.—Hist. of Guernsey. F. B. Tupper, 2nd Ed., p. 541. "During this year (1873) was erected, by the harbour Committee (of St. Sampson's), on the South-West corner of the Crocq a massive stone 13 feet in height, formerly forming part of a druidical monument and weighing about eight tons. On the Southern face, in gilt letters, is the inscription: "Hommage à De Lisle Brock, 1821, Bailiff, 1842, &c., &c."

with them; also Major Carey Curtis for the map of Guernsey showing the sites of dolmens, menhirs and Holy Wells.

NOTE I.

Ceremonies connected with stones during the triennial procession of La Chevauchée de Saint Michel.

Besides the dancing of the "pions" round the menhirs of "La Roque ès Faies" and "La Roque Pointue," and the use of that of "Le Perron du Roi" as a mounting block, the Chevauchée, when it reached Perelle Bay, had to march in solemn procession round a stone which stood in a field called "La Biloterie" on the opposite side of the road to the beach. It was a small boulder two feet high, which has now entirely disappeared under a mass of shingle. The procession then went on to Les Jenemies, at Mont Saint, where at the door of the old house was another small boulder two feet high by two feet round, which was also used as a mounting block. By immemorial custom this stone on the approach of the "Chevauchée" had to be rolled inside the building.

On their visit to the King's Mills, after having set the mill in motion, the miller placed himself on a large flat stone which stood in the courtyard in front of the mill and the procession made a tour round him. The stone "must formerly have been a boundary stone and its sanctity may be inferred from the fact that though it quite blocked the way to the door, nevertheless, flat though it was, no cart might go over it, but had to back round to discharge its freight."⁽¹⁾

NOTE II.

LES VAROUFS.

Fields bearing the name of "Le Courtil Varouf," "Varou" and "Variouf," are so often found in Guernsey near the sites of dolmens and menhirs, or of prominent rocks, that one is almost led to suppose there must have been some connection between the two. We find "Les Courtils Variouf" adjoining to the West the Foulon-Fauconnaires group of dolmens and menhirs. Then at St. Martin's we have "Les Vaurioufs" lying to the west of "La Roque Hamelin," "Le Vaurouf" adjoining "Le Courtil de la Roque" between Calais and La Bouvée and another field of the same name close to "La Ronde Roque" near Icart. In the Forest we find "Le désert des Variouvez," not far from the menhirs of "Le Perron du Roi" and "La Roque

(1) Miss E. F. Carey, *La Chevauchée de St. Michel*, Transactions, Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Research, 1915, p. 247.

és Faïes," also the district of "Les Varioufs" between Petit Bot and "Les Fontenelles," in which were "La Grande Roque," "La Petite Roque" and "La Roque Massey." At St. Peter-in-the-Wood "La Jaonnière du Mont Varouf" lay to the west of a dolmen near "La Neuve Maison Longfrie" and "Les Champs Varouf" between the dolmens of Le Creux ès Faïes" and Le Déhuset at L'Érée. Then we find at St. Saviour's that a menhir, "La Longue Roque," once stood on the estate of Le Mont Varouf, and lastly at the Vale we have "La Roque Varouf" near Les Hougues Perre, and "Le Courtil Varouf" on the hill at the back of the Rectory near a menhir called "La Longue Roque" and to the west of the dolmen of "La Roque qui Sonne."

According to Sir Edgar MacCulloch, "Le Varou" was derived from the Breton "Varw"—"the dead"—signifying the dead "Heroes" or "beautiful Warriors."⁽¹⁾ They were allied to the "Loup-Garou" of the French, the English "Werewolves" who in Normandy were called "les Varous" as they were in Guernsey. The only old Guernsey legend connected with them that has come down to us is that of "Le Char des Varous" which issued from "Le Creux des Varous" at Hommet, "and was to be heard rolling over the cliffs and rocks, on silver tyred wheels, between Hommet and the 'Chateau d'Albecq' before the death of any of the great ones of the earth." This supernatural warning was sure to be followed by storms and tempests."⁽¹⁾ Two Guernsey dictons:—

"Il mange comme un Varou,"⁽²⁾ and

"Bère et mangier coumme un Varou,"⁽³⁾

would suggest that "Les Varous" were reputed to be great eaters and drinkers. Further, in Normandy "Varouage"⁽⁴⁾ signifies frequenting place of ill-repute, and also in Guernsey in the seventeenth century "Varouerie" or "Vouarouverie,"⁽⁵⁾ was used when speaking of persons who met together for purposes of debauchery or other illicit practices. By an Act of the Consistory of St. Martin's parish, 1st January, 1630/1, certain persons were ex-communicated for having been heard to say as they returned from Town on the evening of the preceding Sunday—"qu'il faisait beau temps pour aller en vouarouverie."⁽⁶⁾

(1) Folk Lore, p. 131.

(2) Folk Lore, p. 156. (3) Métivier, Dict. Franco-Norm., p. 185.

(4) Ibid, p. 485. (5) Folk Lore, p. 130.

Cf. Richelets Dict; de la Langue Francoise Ancienne et Moderne. Amsterdam 1712—'Garou' f.m. courir le garou, se dit par raillerie d'un jeune homme qu'on accuse d'avoir été en quelque lieu de débauche.

(6) Métivier Dict: F. N. p. 435. Folk Lore, p. 120. Actes du Consistoire de St. Martin. Copy by Rev. G. E. Lee, Library, Royal Court.

These traditions of the Guernsey Varous suggest: That they were Werewolves—men who had the power of changing themselves into animal forms, *i.e.*, who disguised themselves in the skins of animals; (2) that they were associated with the dead or death, *i.e.*, they were the representatives of the god at the festival of the Dead; (3) that they indulged in gluttonous feastings and bacchanal orgies of drunkenness and debauchery. Further, the frequent association of “Le Courtil Varouf” near megalithic monuments in Guernsey suggests that these orgies were celebrated near them.

According to Olaus Magnus, Archbishop of Upsala, in Prussia, Livonia and Lithuania, it was on Christmas Eve that men changed into wolves committed their greatest ravages among the shepherds and their flocks. They also entered into houses and cellars and emptied casks of beer and amused themselves by stacking the empty casks in the middle of the cellar. The Archbishop adds that great barons did not disdain joining themselves to the evil confraternity, being initiated into it by one of the older members.⁽¹⁾

This extract suggests that in the North of Europe, at least, the Werewolves were a band of persons who disguised themselves in the skins of beasts at certain seasons of the year, particularly on Christmas Eve, which corresponded with the date of the pagan festival of the winter solstice—the death of the old year and the birth of the new.

If we turn to the “Homily” of St. Cæsarius of Arles, A.D. 542, quoted by Mr. G. Métivier in his “Christianity in Gaul’s Franco-Norman Isles,” we find him rebuking his flock for very similar practices:—

“These miserable fellows,” he says, “nay what is intolerable, men born again in the waters of Holy Baptism put on such monstrous shapes that it were hard to say whether they were more worthy of laughter or of tears. They disguise themselves so skilfully, some with the head, some with the skins of some beast or other, that, by their showing, they are more beasts within than without.”

An article in the Penitentiary of Angers condemned the same practices, which were universal in Gaul, and “playing the heifer and the stag” was also forbidden by the Synod of Auxerre in 581.

In England we also find the mummers, who accompanied the Lord of Misrule in his revels, represented in medieval

(1) Métivier, *Diet. F. N.*, g. 185. *Les Mœurs des Peuples du Nord*, par Olaus Magnus. VI., p. 46.

(2) MSS. Lukis Museum, Homilies, p. 237.

drawings as disguised with masks representing stag's horns, goats, bulls and other animals. Also it was on All Soul's Eve the Lord of Misrule began his reign, which lasted until Candlemas. "Accompanied by many retainers, who all had bells tied to their costumes, together with the hobby-horse and some dragons, this boisterous party would enter the church regardless of interrupting the preacher. After this they felt free to erect their booths and banqueting houses in the churchyard."⁽¹⁾

In Sark, as late as the beginning of the nineteenth century, it was still the practice on the "veilles," or eves, of certain festivals, particularly on Christmas Eve, for the young folk to disguise themselves with the skulls and skins of beasts and to parade the island in procession, and each household kept a stock of horse skulls in hand for the occasion.⁽²⁾

The same customs existed formerly in Jersey and were forbidden by a resolution of the States, 16th October, 1600.⁽³⁾ In Guernsey about the same period if not earlier, "les masques et jeux illictes"⁽⁴⁾ were also forbidden, but in spite of prohibition some lingered on, such as the burning of "Le Bout de l'an," the effigy of the dying year, which, as late as the beginning of the last century was burnt each New Year's Eve on the beach, or in some unfrequented spot.

May not these survivals of old pagan rites suggest to us a possible explanation of the Guernsey "Varous"? Is it not possible that they were men dressed in the skins of beasts who, as their name in Breton suggests, represented the dead at the winter festivals of the death of the year, festivals celebrated with gluttonous feastings and obscene bacchanal orgies; and may be even with human sacrifices, of which the effigy of "Le Bout de l'an" burnt each New Year's Eve was the substitute. Festivals which, may be, took place near our dolmens and menhirs, and the memory of them have been perpetuated in the many Courtils, Clos and Champs des Varous which we find in the neighbourhood of our Guernsey megaliths.

(1) Vicountess Wolsley. The Countrymen's Log Book, p. 277, 311.

(2) Folk Lore, p. 509.

Cf. Metivier's Christianity in Gaul's Franco-Normand Isles.

(3) Actes des Etats, 13e Publication. Société Jersiaise, p. 24.

(4) Le Marchant, Animadversions. Vol. I, p. 124.

(5) Folk Lore, pp. 36-37.

— L A —

SOCIÉTÉ GUERNESIAISE

FORMERLY

THE GUERNSEY SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE
AND LOCAL RESEARCH.

Report and Transactions
1922.



Guernsey :

THE GUERNSEY "STAR" AND "GAZETTE" CO., LTD.,
BORDAGE STREET.

1923.

PH
1
G933
NH

L A

SOCIÉTÉ GUERNESIAISE.

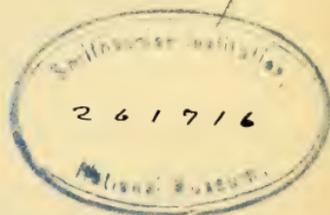
FORMERLY

THE GUERNSEY SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE
AND LOCAL RESEARCH.

— 0 —

REPORT AND TRANSACTIONS

1922.



Guernsey :

THE GUERNSEY "STAR" AND "GAZETTE" CO., LTD.,
BORDAGE STREET.

1923.

THE GUERNSEY SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE AND LOCAL RESEARCH.

1922.

PRESIDENT :

SIR HAVILLAND DE SAUSMAREZ, K.T., Baillif of Guernsey.

HON. SECRETARY :

MAJOR S. C. CURTIS.

HON. TREASURER :

MR. G. F. ALLÈS.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

Members of the Council are shown in capital letters.

HONORARY MEMBER.

1917—Hill, Rev. Canon E. Cockfield Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

1922—Aikman, Mrs. J. Birnam, Queen's Road.
1904—ALLÈS, MR. G. F. Les Blanchés, St. Martin's.
1920—Arnold, Miss K. Ladies' College.
1918—Aubert, Mr. D. A. Beaulieu, Hauteville.
1922—Barrow, Mrs. 3, Lisle Terrace, Les Gravées.
1914—Best, Miss S. J. Brickfield Villa, St. Andrew's.
1919—Bigge, Miss L'Aneresse Common.
1922—Bird, Mr. The Bungalow, Icart.
1904—Bishop, Mr. Julius, Jurat of the
Royal Court Albecq, Cobo.
1903—Bishop, Dr. Henry Draper, M.D.,
M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. Cambridge Park Road.
1907—Bisson, Mr. T. The Laurels, Vale.
1904—Blampied, Mr. C. B. La Fosse, St. Martin's.
1912—Blocaille, Mr. E. La Chaumette, Forest.
1922—Blücher, Countess L. Elmwood, Câtel.
1912—BOURDE DE LA ROGERIE,
REV. A. Burnt Lane.
1921—Brock, Miss Mildred Petit Bot House.
1921—Capper, Lady Les Préaux,

- 1889—Carey, Mr. F. Summerland, Mount Durand.
 1897—CAREY, Miss E.
 1908—Carey, Mr. T. W. Somerset Place, Queen's Road.
 1920—Carey, Mr. W. W. Seaholm, Dunbar, Scotland.
 1921—Carey, Major W. Onslow Maison Blanche, Queen's Road.
 1921—Carey, Mr. A. de J. Beechwood, Queen's Road.
 1922—Carey, Miss Vera Les Gravées.
 1822—Carey, Mrs. Conrad New Street.
 1922—Carey, Mrs. James Les Merriennes, Forest.
 1922—Carey, Mr. E. E. Colborne Terrace, Queen's Road.
 1921—Carey, Mr. Victor G. (H.M.'s Receiver-
 General) Le Vallon, St. Martin's.
 1907—Chalmers, Mr. A. L. Cordier Hill.
 1912—Clarke, Mrs. F. J. Mount Durand.
 1914—Cohu, Mr. E. O. Strathmore House, Grange.
 1913—Cohu, Rev. J. R. Aston Clinton Rectory, Tring.
 1882—Collings, Col. A. H. Les Collines, Cobo.
 1890—Collings, Miss M. B. 24, Saumarez Street.
 1912—Collings, Miss Amy 24, Saumarez Street.
 1920—Collings, Mr. J. B. Bonamy House, Grange.
 1882—Cole, Miss R. 39, Canichers.
 1906—Corbin, Dr. E. K., M.R.C.S. La Porte, Elm Grove.
 1922—Coulthard, Rev. R. St. Martin's Rectory.
 1912—CURTIS, MAJOR S. CAREY,
 F.R.I.B.A. La Cotte, Fort Road.
 1922—De Coudenhove, Baron La Fallaize, St. Martin's.
 1922—De Garis, Miss Carrefour House, Fort Road.
 1893—DE GUÉRIN, LIEUT.-COL. T. W.
 M., Jurat of the Royal Court Le Mont Durand, Mount Row.
 1922—De Guérin, Mrs. T. W. M. Le Mont Durand, Mount Row.
 1917—De Gruchy, Mr. G. F. B. Noirmont Manor, Jersey.
 1906—De Jersey, Colonel Grant, C.B.E. Cambridge Park.
 1882—DE LA MARE, MR. C. G. Crôutes.
 1894—De Saumarez, Right Hon. Lord 43, Grosvenor Place, London, S.W.
 1920—DE SAUSMAREZ, SIR H., Kt.,
 Bailiff of Guernsey Sausmarez Manor, St. Martin's.
 1921—De Sausmarez, Mr. A. F. St. V. Springfield, Queen's Road.
 1921—De Sausmarez, Mrs. Springfield, Queen's Road.
 1913—Dorey, Miss Claire Rockmount, Delancey.
 1893—Durand, Colonel C. J. The Villa, Grange.
 1913—Durand, Miss E. M. The Villa, Grange.
 1906—Falla, Mr. A. La Hauteur, Vale.
 1921—Falla, Miss Marjorie Les Hubits, St. Martin's.
 1922—Falkener, Dr. L. La Marette, Icart.
 1922—Falkener, Mrs. L. La Marette, Icart.
 1904—Fleure, Dr. Herbert J., D.Sc. University College, Aberystwyth.
 1896—Foster, Miss F. A. Granville House.
 1921—Frere, Mrs. Mount Row.
 1922—Gibson, Mrs. Paradis, Grange.

- 1922—Gordon, Mr. Frank Moulin Huet House, St. Martin's.
 1922—Gordon, Mrs. Frank do. do.
 1922—Gordon, Mr. C. W. do. do.
 1917—Gliddon, Mr. H. A. Canterbury Villa, Rohais.
 1921—Goulding, Miss Casa Melita, Collings Road.
 1905—Guilbert, Mr. T. J., States Surveyor Colborne Villa, Rohais.
 1912—Guille, Rev. H. G. de C. Stevens.
 1882—Guille, Miss S. Cressington, Gravées.
 1921—Hardman, Dr. Friend's House, Hauteville.
 1921—Hardman, Mrs Friend's House, Hauteville.
 1921—Hardman, Miss Friend's House, Hauteville.
 1906—Henry, Mr. S. M. Commercial Bank.
 1917—Hichens, Mrs.
 1911—Hocart, Mr. A. J., Jurat of the
 Royal Court Blanc Bois, Castel.
 1920—Jones, Capt. B. Chez Nous, Esplanade.
 1920—Jones, Mr. W. H. Farnborough, Les Hubits.
 1914—Kinnersly, Dr. G. E., Jurat of the
 Royal Court Calais, St. Martin's.
 1922—Kinnersly, Mrs. Choisi, Grange.
 1920—Kinnersly, Mr. W. Choisi Terrace.
 1922—Kitts, Mrs. George Road.
 1921—Lainé, Miss Ladies' College.
 1922—Lawson, Colonel Eric The Hut, Saints Bay.
 1922—Lawson, Mrs. The Hut, Saints Bay.
 1915—Leale, Mr. H. C. Newington Place, St. Sampson's.
 1882—Le Cocq, Mr. Saumarez Clifton Lodge.
 1920—LE CORNU, Miss EMILY Clifton.
 1912—Le Messurier, Mr. H. C. Beauséant, St. Martin's Road.
 1923—Le Tissier, Mr. N. Vauvert.
 1916—Lemprière, Mr. R. R. Rozel Manor, Jersey.
 1917—Littlewood, Mr. A., B.A. Elizabeth College.
 1911—Luff, Mr. E. A. Siantar, Brock Road.
 1922—Makings, Mr. J. J. La Fontaine, Clifton.
 1922—Makings, Mrs. J. J. La Fontaine, Clifton.
 1921—Maitland, Mrs. Grey Hauteville Cottage, l'Ancrese.
 1896—Marquand, Mr. H. E. Star Office, Bordage Street.
 1914—Marett, Prof. R. R. Exeter College, Oxford.
 1922—Marshall, Mr. A. Collings Road.
 1921—McCrea, Miss F. De Beauvoir Terrace.
 1922—McCrea, Mrs. Rawdon King's Road.
 1900—MELLISH, Miss A. L., M.A. .. . Ladies' College.
 1905—Naftel, Mr. A. M. 13, George Road.
 1907—Nicolle, Mr. E. T. (Vicomte of Jer-
 sey) 3, Norfolk Terrace, Jersey.
 1916—OZANNE, Sir E. C., K.B.E. Le Platon.
 1921—Ozanne, Rev. J. A. F. St. Pierre-du-Bois Rectory.
 1916—Palmer, Mrs. C. 40, Hauteville.
 1922—Parkes, Mr. James Les Fauconnaires Bungalow.

- 1922—Parsons, Miss Porte de l'Est, King's Road.
 1889—PENNEY, REV. W. C., M.A. . . . Elizabeth College.
 1921—Poat, Mr. W. E. Richmond, St. Sampson's.
 1922—Pritchard, Mrs. Manhattan Lodge, Bailiff's Cross.
 1906—Randell, Miss Clara Grove End, Doyle Road.
 1896—Robilliard, Mr. P. E. La Piette.
 1921—Robin, Mr. Thomas Les Camps, St. Martin's.
 1914—ROLLESTON, MR. W., M.A. . . Bon Air, St. Jacques.
 1916—Rowley, Major J. 2, Clifton.
 1904—ROWSWELL, MR. B. T. . . . Les Blanchés, St. Martin's.
 1921—Savage, Mrs. J. H.
 1907—Sincl, Mr. Joseph 12, Royal Crescent, Jersey.
 1922—Smith, Miss Yalta Villa. Couture.
 1909—Spencer, Mr. R. P. Brock Road.
 1903—TANNER, MR. F. L., L.D.S., R.C.S.,
 F.Z.S. Vauvert House.
 1921—Tahourdin, Mr. R. H. Woodcote, St. Andrew's.
 1922—Tomlin, Mr. J. R. le B. Fairfield, 23, Boscobel Road, St
 Leonards-on-Sea.
 1893—Tourtel, Rev. R. H., M.A., B.D.,
 F.S.A. (Normandy) Torteval Rectory.
 1913—TOURTEL, Miss M. Strathmore House, Grange.
 1922—Tupper, Miss Bingham Verdala, Les Gravées.
 1916—Vaudin, Mr. W. Zeeland, Vale Road.
 1922—Vigers, Colonel Montville, Vardes.
 1922—Vigers, Mrs. Montville, Vardes.
 1922—Walter, Mrs. Uplands, Upland Road.
 1922—Walters, Colonel H. de L., C.M.G.,
 D.S.O. L'Erée.
 1922—Walters, Mrs. H. de L. L'Erée.
 1921—Warren, Mr. J. P., B.Sc., London . . Les Gouïes, St. Andrew's.
 1903—Wild, Dr. H. S., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. Gravées.
 1921—Williams, General O. de L Grange.



In Memoriam.

ADOLPHUS COLLENETTE,

BORN 20TH JULY, 1841; DIED 7TH MAY, 1922.

In the person of Adolphus Collenette who died on May 7th, 1922, in his 81st year, the Société Guernesiaise has lost one of its few remaining organizers and a particularly active worker. In its sketch of the life of the deceased the *Star* of May 8th said that his death had "filled the whole island with grief," to which might have been added with peculiar genuineness, "and thrown the Société Guernesiaise into mourning." It is not saying too much of our friend, for it is certain that the Society has never claimed in its ranks a member more energetic or more keenly interested in all the branches of research undertaken during the 40 years of its existence as the "Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Local Research." I do not think it is an exaggeration to say that for many years Mr. Collenette was the life of the Society, for although a geologist first and foremost and a meteorologist next, he was an all-round scientist of no mean order—a *savant* Guernsey was proud to claim as a true born son of the soil.

He was a brilliant conversationalist and popular lecturer and was gifted with a wonderful memory, as those privileged to listen to his last few papers on local weather will remember. Handicapped very seriously by failing sight he had to rely on his memory for the facts and figures, and the ease and confidence with which he would tell the story of the year's sunshine and rainfall was so truly marvellous as to win the unstinted admiration of his hearers.

Deceased was a widower. On the 1st October, 1868, at the Congregational Church, Camden-road, Islington, London, he was married to Marie Louise, eldest daughter of Mr. William Ozanne, of Upper Holloway, London. Their married life throughout was a happy union of hearts extending to close on 51 years when, very suddenly, the separation came. On July 18th, 1919, Mrs. Collenette, apparently in her ordinary health, passed away, leaving a grown up family of one son and four daughters to mourn a

well-beloved mother. To the husband it was an irreparable bereavement.

Adolphus Collenette was born on July 20th, 1841, the eldest son of Benjamin Collenette, M.D., and Martha du Frocq. He was educated at Elizabeth College, which he left in 1857. His bent in early life seems to have been to follow his father's profession of doctor, for after leaving school he studied medicine privately for a time, but indifferent health compelled him to give this up and he adopted the profession and business of a chemist; he also opened and supervised a factory in the Rue des Frères for the manufacture of sterilized mineral waters which soon developed into an important business of its own.

The chemical establishment and laboratory was situated in the Commercial Arcade where also was exhibited, until removed to a window at the Guille-Allès Library at the New Year, 1903, the daily information about local weather for which he became so famous. The morning sheet with its forecast of the day's probable weather became quite an institution—something to be read and digested as regularly as the daily newspaper.

In 1902 Mr. Collenette retired from business as a chemist but retained for years the mineral waters manufactory. His was a nature that loathed inactivity—activity was as vital to him as the breath of life. With his greater leisure he was now able to give more time to the investigation of the climate of Guernsey as revealed in the long series of observations in his possession, including statistics relating to the distribution of rainfall over the island. In this latter study he was ably assisted by a number of voluntary observers whom his enthusiasm for the work had induced to offer their services in the measurement of rainfall in different districts. Some interesting and important facts were brought to light by this co-operation which led to the publication in the Society's *Transactions* for 1917 of a map of the local distribution of rainfall.

Elected a Fellow of the Chemical Society in 1883, Adolphus Collenette was "a recognized local authority on cultural chemistry in its relation to hot-house culture, and the author of *Tomato Disease in Guernsey*, a paper of original research which led directly to the full elucidation of the life history of the tomato fungus, known as the 'sleeping disease.'" As chef-de-famille of the parish of St. Peter-Port, he was elected a Douzenier of Canton No. 4 in 1898, and served on the States Committees for Sanitation, the Intermediate Teachers' Provident Fund, the Lukis Museum, and the Advertising Committee. In 1905 he was appointed States Inspector of Explosives, and in 1914 Inspector of Mineral Oils.

Of Mr. Collenette's important work as a member of the Guernsey Society of Natural Science and Local Research (since January, 1922, the Société Guernesiaise) the pages of the *Transactions* are the best proof. They bear testimony to his zeal in the cause of science generally and of geology perhaps in particular. In the opening remarks of a paper he read before the Society in its early days he struck the keynote of all his work when he said:

“ ‘My country,’ said an American to me three weeks ago, ‘is the finest country in the world, and it can produce every known thing.’ In something of the same spirit we consider our island the finest in the world, and would prove that all things necessary to health and happiness are to be found here.”

Yes, Adolphus Collenette loved Guernsey and loved to demonstrate that it was a good place to live in. Many of us do not doubt this, for it is a popular belief, but Mr. Collenette, fenced about with scientific apparatus, could prove it. With thermometers to right and left of him, underground, on the ground and above ground, with instruments for registering the sunshine, atmospheric pressure, the wind mileage, the rainfall and goodness only knows what else besides, not to speak of the many volumes of local records in his possession—volumes of priceless value because irreplaceable—he could speak with authority. Thus armed who would dare to say him nay when he declared that Guernsey was a good place to live in; better even than Jersey where the temperature is lower in winter and higher in summer and weather phenomena in general more accentuated than in this favoured island of ours.

Mr. Collenette occupied the Presidential Chair of our Society in 1895 and 1896 and during his term of office read two Presidential Addresses which were published in the *Transactions*. For some years, too, he was the Honorary Secretary of the Geological Section of the Society, in which work he was ably seconded by Mr. C. G. de la Mare, a one-time Treasurer, who has been associated with the Society from its inception and is still, I am happy to say, of our number, and a valued member of the Council.

Some of the papers read before the Society by Mr. Collenette were published in the *Transactions* where will be found the following:—

“On the Occurrence of Calcite (Carbonate of Lime) in Guernsey ”	1883
“ Evolution of the Bee ”	1890
“ Raised Beaches, Cliff and Rubble Heads of Guernsey ”... 1891 & 1892	
“ Droughts in Guernsey during the Fifty-year Period, 1843-1893 ”	1893
“ Note on the Temperature of September, 1895 ”	1895
“ Note on <i>Luvarus Imperialis</i> ” (an excessively rare deep-sea	

fish caught off St. Martin's Point)	1903
" Note on a Deposit of Glacial Clay and its Contents "	1912
" Notes on Peat Deposits in Guernsey "	1915
" Geological Puzzle presented by the Moulin Huet and Icart Caves "	1916
" The Pleistocene Period in Guernsey "	1916
" Notes on the Geological results of the Summer Excur- sions "	1911, 1912, 1913, 1914.
"Sunshine and Rainfall of Guernsey "	Annual Reports.

In the *Pleistocene Period in Guernsey*, a learned and exhaustive paper with numerous illustrations and diagrams, the letterpress of which occupies some 70 pages of the 1916 *Transactions*, we have enshrined Adolphus Collenette's life work as a geologist. In his own words it is " an attempt to place the superficial deposits of the island in orderly sequence, and to correlate them with their equivalents in the other islands and on the coast of the English Channel." The monograph is a witness to his indefatigable zeal and reveals much spade work and systematic research.

Of Mr. Collenette's long association with the Guille-Allès Library very much might be written did space permit. He was the last member left of the original Council and Board of Management the officials composing which had been chosen by the late Mr. Thomas Guille shortly before his death in December, 1896. Mr. Collenette's position, as defined by Mr. Guille, gave him a seat on the Board of Management from the outset, for not only was he named one of the Subscribers' Representatives, but *the* one to represent them on the Board. In October, 1898, this seat (according to rule, held for two years only, unless re-election is secured) became permanent by his election by the Council to the important post of Honorary Curator of the Museum in succession to Mr. John Whitehead, the first Curator, who had died in June, 1897.

How admirably Adolphus Collenette cared for the Department under his charge is well known. The Museum itself is a living witness to his unflinching devotion, and to his painstaking labours to make of it an educative force. To further this end, and at his own suggestion, the Council of our Society agreed to the publication yearly in the pages of the *Transactions of Museum Notes*. The first series of these brief scientific notes appeared in last year's *Transactions*.

Nor must his rôle as a Guille-Allès Lecturer be forgotten. Between the years 1890 and 1913 he occupied the platform in the comfortable and well-found Lecture Hall of the Library on no fewer than 36 occasions, his favourite subjects of discourse being Astronomy, Geology, Meteorology, with, whenever possible, local applications.

Ever ready at the invitation of the then Managing Director of the Library, the late Mr. John Linwood Pitts, to take

up and lecture on some new discovery in science or on some subject attracting public attention and of general interest, we find him in 1896 speaking first on the Röntgen X Rays and afterwards on Living Photographs as the "Pictures" of to-day were first named, in 1899 on Wireless Telegraphy, in 1908 on the so-called "Canals" of Mars, and in 1910 on Halley's Comet, the return of which in that year after an absence of three-quarters of a century (75 years) was exciting world-wide interest and not a little fear in the minds of some people because of injudiciously penned newspaper statements. Illustrating his remarks experimentally and by lantern slides he was always listened to on these occasions with a keen interest by big audiences.

In the Spring of 1892, Mr. Collenette delivered a series of three lectures on *Guernsey Rocks and What They Teach*: Part 1—Our Past Connections with the Continent; Part 2—The Coast of France and How we Left it; Part 3—Our Raised Beaches, or Guernsey above and below Water. Given in February and March, these lectures were afterwards published in full in the *Sun* newspaper where they may be referred to at the Guille-Allès Library by anyone interested in, or studying, the subject. These lectures were followed by another in November, 1893, *Submerged Guernsey*, which was also published in the *Sun*, and may be seen at the Library.

But it was as "weather prophet" that Adolphus Collenette bulked so largely in the public eye. In his own estimation, and quite rightly too, as I think, the issue of a forecast of the day's probable weather was of small import compared with the climatic record being steadily built up from the growing years of observation. The public, however, looked to him every morning to say what the day's weather would be, and he did his best (a very good best, as one who knows something of the difficulties by which the "weather prophet" is confronted, can bear testimony) to satisfy the demand.

In this respect I can well remember the time, now long past, when Mr. Collenette was looked upon as a sort of weather wizard by a section of the community—the more or less ignorant. To them he was a man gifted with supernatural powers, at any rate as regarded the weather. He could look into the future, so these people believed, and see, while still a long way off and well beyond everybody else's sight, if rain, or a gale, or a drought, or anything else in the way of weather was making for Guernsey, and his name was mentioned with a certain feeling of awe.

But we have happily outlived those old days. With the flight of years the superstition died out and in its place, as is the heritage of most public men of note, some "good

stories," in Mr. Collenette's case about the weather, grew up round his name, one of the best that I can remember being to the effect that as long as the Almighty kept the control of the weather in His own hands we had something like a decent climate, but since entrusting it to Mr. Collenette, well—what could you expect!

Adolphus Collenette's local work in meteorology cannot be over-estimated. Through his exertions and collaborating with the late Dr. Samuel Elliott Hoskins, M.D., F.R.S., who on January 1st, 1843, founded the first Meteorological Station on the island (in New Street, St. Peter-Port), Guernsey possesses an invaluable and unbroken series of observations covering 80 years. This record of the meteorological elements of climate in the island was carried on single-handed by Dr. Hoskins up to the close of the year 1879. In 1880 Mr. Collenette associated himself with Dr. Hoskins⁽¹⁾, and presumably on April 1st, 1881, took over the full charge of the Station which was, apparently at this date, moved to Le Hechet, Ruettes Brayes.

For the next 22 years (1881-1902) Mr. Collenette carried on the Station at his own expense when, it becoming known that for private reasons he could no longer continue to do so, the States of Guernsey, in tardy acknowledgment of the importance of the work, made a grant-in-aid of £50, and the continuance of the records was thus fortunately secured. This grant was voted on December 17th, 1902, was renewed yearly afterwards and increased to £100 in February, 1920.

In 1917, Mr. Collenette, feeling the time had come for making the necessary arrangements to secure the continuance of the work when he should be no longer able to carry it on, approached the States with an offer to pass the effects of the Station and records over to that body by sale. This the States, on October 31, 1917, wisely decided to do, for the sum of £150, and the transfer was effected as from January 1st, 1918. This was followed on June 20, 1921, by the transport of the Station after a permanency of close on 19 years at the St. Martin's road, to the garden of Lukis House, Grange Road, St. Peter-Port,⁽²⁾ where a building had been converted into an observatory with rooms for the housing of the records and work of the Station. To this end the States on February 11, 1921, had voted the sum of £716 to effect the necessary alterations and additions to the original building in order to adapt it to its new use. At this time, too, an

(1) Dr. Hoskins died in the autumn of 1888, aged 89 years.

(2) Mr. Collenette commenced observing at Le Hechet, top of Les Ruettes Brayes, in, apparently, April, 1881. In December, 1892, he removed to Hauteville and from there to the Fort Road on October 1st, 1902, finally moving the Station to Lukis House in June, 1921, as stated above.

important new instrument was added to the Station—a Dines' anemo-biograph, a self-registering and up-to-date anemometer for recording wind direction as well as mileage.

Adolphus Collenette lived just long enough to see the new Station in working order, and to feel that his understudy, Mr. H. V. W. Miles, the present Director, had qualified to succeed him and continue without a break, which would have been disastrous to the long climatological record, the work he had had so much at heart. Had Mr. Collenette lived a little longer, I know it was his intention to arrange for an official opening of the Station with a public inspection of the premises and equipment. That, however, was not to be, but he passed away happy in the knowledge of the full accomplishment of his life's purpose—the establishment of a State-supported Meteorological observatory.

A tower of strength to every cause he associated himself with and thorough if anything in all he undertook, the passing of Adolphus Collenette is a great public loss. He has crossed into that unexplored country from which no traveller returns, but he lives in our memories and will continue so to live. In the presence of sorrowing relatives and friends the mortal remains were interred at Le Foulon on June 10th—the mortal remains only, for in sure and certain hope we believe that the yielding up of this life is the kindling of that larger, fuller life to which Adolphus Collenette has been admitted.

Appreciations of the life and work of Adolphus Collenette were published in the *Guernsey Star* and the *Guernsey Evening Press* of May 8, 1922, the *Museums Journal* of June, *Nature* of June 17, and in the *Meteorological Magazine* of July.

BASIL T. ROWSWELL.

“Les Blanches,” Guernsey.
December, 1922.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

1922.

Extracts from the Minutes for 1922.

Jan. 26.—EXTRAORDINARY GENERAL MEETING.

It was proposed that Rule 1 of the Society's Rules be amended to read "That this Society shall be called LA SOCIÉTÉ GUERNESIAISE."

Carried unanimously.

ORDINARY MEETING.

Mrs. A. T. St. V. de Sausmarez, Miss Marjorie Falla, Mr. Victor G. Carey, Mr. R. H. Tahourdin and Mr. Thomas Robin were elected members.

Mr. A. Collenette, F.C.S., read his Annual Report on the Sunshine and Rainfall for 1921. It will be found in the *Transactions* for that year.

March 2.—SOIREE AT LADIES' COLLEGE.

March 16.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Mrs. Rawdon McCrea, Miss Smith, Mr. James Parkes, Col. & Mrs. Vigers were elected Members.

The Rev. J. A. F. Ozanne read a paper on Guernsey Folklore.

April 20.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Mrs. B. Lawson, Miss Bingham Tupper, Miss M. Parsons and Mrs. Barrow were elected Members.

Mr. J. Parkes read a paper on Lord de Sausmarez's Diplomatic Work in the Baltic in 1808-1812. It will be found in these *Transactions*.

May 20.—EXCURSION TO ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH

Mrs. Kinnersly, Baron de Coudenhove, Mr. Bord, Mr. & Mrs. J. J. Makings, Mrs. Kitts, Rev. R. Coulthard and Col. Eric Lawson were elected Members.

June 22.—RAMBLE THROUGH THE TOWN.

Mr. E. E. Carey and Mrs. Pritchard were elected Members.

July 20.—EXCURSION TO JETHOU.

Miss Nellie Hawtrey, Miss Vera Carey, Mrs. Gibson, Mr. Andrew Marshall and Mrs. Conrad Carey were elected Members.

August 26.—EXCURSION TO LIHOU.

Mrs. Walters, Mrs. James Carey and Miss de Garis were elected Members.

Sept. 21.—EXCURSION TO DEHUS AND FORT DOYLE.

Countess Lothair Blücher, Mrs. T. W. M. de Guérin, Col. and Mrs. Walters and Dr. & Mrs. Falkener were elected Members.

Oct. 12.—VISIT TO ELIZABETH COLLEGE.

Mr. and Mrs. Frank Gordon and Mr. C. W. Gordon were elected Members.

Nov. 16.—ORDINARY MEETING.

Rev. Bourde de la Rogerie read a paper on Gaulish coins in the Channel Islands, and Major S. C. Curtis one on the Currency of Guernsey in Historical Times. Both papers are printed in these *Transactions*.

Dec. 14.—ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

Mr. J. R. le B. Tomlin and Mrs. N. Le Tissier were elected Members.

The Council Report was read by the Secretary : the Archæological Report by Major S. C. Curtis : Botanical notes by Mrs. R. McCrea and Mrs. Hitchens : Folk Lore Report by Miss Edith F. Carey : Geological Notes communicated by the Secretary : Ornithological Report by the Secretary for Mr. B. T. Rowswell : the Treasurer's Report by the Secretary for Mr. G. F. Allès. There were no reports in the Dialect, Entomological or Marine Zoology Sections.

The outgoing President nominated Sir Haviland de Sausmarez as her successor.

All the retiring officers were reelected. Miss Emily Le Cornu was elected to the vacancy on the Council.

The Auditors were re-elected.

Report of the Council for the year 1922.

The Council feels it can congratulate itself on a successful year. Not a single meeting during the twelvemonth was interfered with by rain or any untoward circumstance, and the membership of the Society has increased by about 40 above the highest number hitherto recorded.

The Winter Meetings were held regularly; that of February took the form of a Soirée at the Ladies' College. This was a revival of the Soirées which used to be so successful before the War, but which had been suspended for many years. The nett result to the funds of the Society was about £13. A valuable paper on The First Lord de Saumarez was contributed by Mr. J. W. Parkes, and later in the year, the Gaulish coinage in the Channel Islands was dealt with by Rev. Bourde de la Rogerie, and the Currency of Guernsey in Historical Times was discussed by Major S. C. Curtis. All three papers appear in these *Transactions*.

On May 20th a visit was paid to St. Martin's Church. The architecture and antiquities were dealt with, and the well-known Statue Menhir at the South gate was shown and explained. On June 22nd the Plaiderie—the place of pleading, the old Court House—and the High Street were visited, and the various buildings and houses of interest dealt with. On July 20th by kind permission of Mr. Compton Mackenzie, the Island of Jethou was the object of the Excursion. The party of about 35 crossed in two motor launches, in glorious weather, and landed, for the first time for many, on Jethou at about 2.30. The Island was specially examined for traces of megaliths. Several likely spots were noted, but the absence of tools or a sufficient time to use them effectively, prevented proper exploration. It was felt that a further and a more prolonged examination should be made. On August 26th Lihou was visited by the Society for the first time for twelve years, the attendance being larger than at any other meeting. On September 21st Dehus was the objective, and an instructive hour was spent there, inspecting the huge capstones and the incised lines depicting the human figure under the second capstone. A visit was also paid this day to Fort Doyle and the Platte Fougère Light Station, where the mechanism of the Lighthouse was explained by the Keeper, Mr. W. Habgood. On October 12th a visit was paid to Elizabeth College, the Library, Schools, etc.

At the beginning of the year, the Society by a unanimous vote at an Extraordinary General Meeting decided to substitute a less cumbersome title for its name, and resolved to re-christen it La Société Guernesiaise. This name had been used by a Society established in 1865 for practically the same objects as this Society, but had become defunct in 1888.

In the last year's report, reference was made to the finances of the Society. By means of a generous donation from the Guille-Allès Library of £15 and the profit from the Soirée in February added to the extra subscriptions due to an increased membership, the Society is now well in funds and has been able to issue a considerably larger volume of *Transactions*.

MEMBERSHIP.

There are 140 Members this year against 107 last year.

OBITUARY.

Six Members of the Society have died during the year. Mr. A. Collenette, F.C.S., Miss C. M. de Guérin, Miss R. Corbin, Col. G. H. Le Mottée, Gen. J. R. Harvey and Dr. G. H. Woolcombe.

Mr. Collenette was an original Member and probably the most active worker the Society has ever had. A Memoir will be found in these *Transactions*.

The Council has again to express its warmest thanks to the Management of the Guille-Allès Library, on behalf of the Members, for its continued interest in the affairs of the Society, for the loan of the room for meetings and the use of the lantern, and above all for its welcome gift to the Funds of the Society.

LIBRARY.

The Society's Library has received the following additions by exchange and otherwise:—

From the Rev. Canon E. Hill, M.A., of Cockfield Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds:—

Abstracts of the Proceedings of the Geological Society of London,
Nos. 1075—1090. Section 1921—1922.

From the Author, Miss Lilian Lyle, F.L.S., of London:—

Antithamnionella, a new Genus of Algæ.

Extracted from the "Journal of Botany," for December, 1922.

From the Author, Dr. George H. Plymen, M.Sc., F.G.S., Ph.D., of London:—

Pre-Cambrian Shale in Guernsey.

Extracted from the "Geological Magazine," for October, 1922.

Tectonic Notes on the Geology of Jersey.

Extracted from the 47th Bulletin of the Société Jersiaise.

From the Author, M. Charles Janet, of Voisinlieu-le-Beauvais, Oise, France:—

Considérations sur l'Être Vivant. Ire et 2me Parties, 1920—1921.

From the Société Jersiaise, Jersey:—

Quarante-septième Bulletin Annuel, 1921.

From the British Museum (Natural History):—

Handbook of the British Lichens, by Annie L. Smith, F.L.S., 1921.

Economic Series. Illustrated Pamphlets.

No. 12.—The Cockroach: its Life-history and how to deal with it, by F. Laing. 1921.

No. 13.—Mites Injurious to Domestic Animals, by S. Hirst. 1922.

From the Torquay Natural History Society:—

Journal of the Society, Vol. 3, No. 2. 1922.

From the Société Géologique et Minéralogique de Bretagne:—

Bulletins de la Société. Tome 2. Fascicules 1 et 2.

Ier Session Extraordinaire à Nantes et au Croisic, 1921. (Tome 2, Fascicule Special), 1921.

From L'Université de Rennes:—

Travaux Scientifiques de L'Université de Rennes, Tome XV, 1922.

Faune Entomologique Américaine, Tome III.:—Coléoptères, par L. Bétis; Lépidoptères, par C. Oberthur et C. Houlbert. Illustré, 1922.

From the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.:—

Annual Report of the United States National Museum for 1921.

Annual Report of the Board of Regents for 1919. 1921.

From the Library of Congress, U.S.A.:—

Annual Report of the Librarian of Congress for 1921.

From the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia:—

Annual Reports for the year ending Nov. 30, 1920,

Proceedings, Vol. LXXIII. Parts 1, 2 and 3, 1921.

ABSTRACT OF THE TREASURER'S ACCOUNT.
G. F. ALLÈS, Treasurer, in account with La Société Guernesiaise.

1922.	Receipts.	£ s. d.	Payments.	£ s. d.
	Balance in hand from last year's account	2 10 4	Jan. 21.—To <i>Star</i> and <i>Gazette</i> Co., Ltd.	0 7 8
	Sale of <i>Transactions</i> . Limnean Society	0 2 6	March 4.—" " Cheque Book	2 1 0
	do. Sotheran and Co.	0 2 6	9.—" " <i>Star</i> and <i>Gazette</i> Co., Ltd, bal- ance of account 1920.....	18 0 0
	do. per Mr. B. T. Rowsell	3 2 6	24.—" " Hood & Co., balance of account 1920.....	3 15 1
	Guille-Allès Library Council Donation	15 0 0	May 6.—" " <i>Press</i> Co., Ltd.....	2 11 6
	Soirée at Ladies' College	11 18 1	June 17.—" " Hood & Co., Blocks for <i>Tran-</i> <i>sactions</i>	3 13 4
	Subscriptions for 1922	44 0 0	Sept. 11.—" " Allday & Co.	3 15 0
			Nov. 15.—" " <i>Press</i> Co., Ltd	0 18 6
			30.—" " <i>Star</i> and <i>Gazette</i> Co., Ltd.	2 1 4
			31.—" " Postage	0 8 11
			Dec. 31.—" " Gratuity to Caretaker	0 15 0
			Cash in hand, Dec. 31, 1922.....	40 7 6
		<u>£76 15 11</u>		<u>£76 15 11</u>

PREHISTORIC RESEARCH AND MS. FUND.

1922.	Prehistoric Research Fund—	£ s. d.
	Deposit a/c with the Guernsey Banking Co. Ltd. ...	14 13 3
	Manuscript Fund—	
	Deposit a/c with the Guernsey Commercial Banking Co. Ltd. ...	75 13 9
	Examined and found correct,	
	H. E. MARQUAND,) B. T. ROWSWELL,)	<i>Auditors.</i>

March 21, 1923.

Report of the Ornithological Section, 1922.

Of the many migrants that visit the Island and sojourn in our midst for a longer or shorter period each year—some during the summer months, others in winter time—one cannot but regret that the nightingale, that plain little bird in sober grey, is not of the number. As is well known the distribution of this bird in England is peculiar, a more or less sharply defined line of demarcation, running from S.W. to N.E., separating those districts in which the bird is found from those in which it does not occur, or is but seldom observed.

In Guernsey we are not without trustworthily recorded occasions on which the bird has been either heard or seen, but they are very few in number and far between (see the Society's *Transactions* of 1914), and further, the record in each instance noted there relates to a single observation only. This leads one to the conclusion that now and then for some reason or other a solitary nightingale finds its way here on the journey northward and informs some lucky passer-by of the interesting fact.

Last year another sporadic appearance of this migrant was reported, this time from St. Peter-in-the-Wood where, at the Clos du Coudré, in May, the bird was heard nightly for nearly a week. (See the 1921 *Transactions*.) In this latest observation the important fact, as it seems to me, is the length of time—nearly a week—during which the songster was heard, previously noted observations being confined to one day only. Is it presumptuous, after last year's occurrence, to be somewhat more hopeful as to the ultimate future of the nightingale here?

The avifauna of Guernsey has varied considerably in the course of years, birds once rare or migratory only are now common and resident, others, at one time abundant or regular visitors, have disappeared altogether or are seldom seen to-day. The bullfinch, for instance, not so many years ago but rarely seen, is now resident and increasing its numbers in spite of the cruel persecution it is subjected to—a persecution which, personally, I trust will not have the effect of wholly depriving the bird lovers in Guernsey of this strikingly pretty species. On the other hand, the chough, once common here, has disappeared and, of migratory birds, the corncrake at one time a fairly abundant visitor is seldom heard now in a summer evening's ramble.

I am not at the moment able to give my authority for the statement, but I have read somewhere that the nightingale

was believed to be increasing its range northward; may it increase it too in a direction that will include the Channel Islands.

Dr. Casey Wood, a prominent ornithologist of the United States, who journeyed to England in the spring of this year for the single purpose of hearing the English nightingale, said when re-embarking, "I am satisfied now, that the English nightingale is the finest performer among singing birds. England has the most wonderful collection of spring song birds in the world." Testimony such as this of Dr. Wood is worthy of being put on record, with this addendum—Happy indeed must all those bird-lovers be who are so fortunate as to reside in a nightingale district.

Since writing the above I have received some valued notes from Miss Mabel A. Brock for incorporation in this Report and incidentally she refers to the nightingale. She writes: "I had the interesting experience of hearing the nightingale for the first time in my life this year when I was in England. I wish we could broadcast Guernsey's charms to them! but I am afraid they would never find really suitable localities in the Island."

To Miss Brock and to those bird watchers who, having supplied me with notes of their personal observations, have provided much of the material contained in this Report, I tender hearty thanks and shall now proceed to detail the facts in the usual way:—

ORDER *PASSERES*.

WHEATEAR.—On March 26th, happening to be at L'Anresse I scoured the common in the hope of seeing some early wheatears and was fortunate to chance upon one solitary individual. Miss Brock reported wheatears as being numerous on Lihou Island on August 26th, and that on October 19th some were still to be seen at the Vale and Cobo.

GARDEN WARBLER.—Miss Brock observed garden warblers between May 11th (at Petit Bot) and July 14th (at Le Chene, Forest). The garden warbler is not a common visitor.

CHIFF-CHAFF.—Miss Brock reported hearing a chiff-chaff in the Petit Bot valley on March 16th and two days later I heard one in the Fermain Bay valley. Previous to this year, March 17th was our earliest recorded date for the arrival of the bird here. The chiff-chaff takes a rest from singing in the height of the summer and resumes again with the approach of autumn in a softer, less resonant tone—a tone in keeping with the mellowness of the autumn season. This year the song was recommenced on September 4th, and for several weeks was heard almost daily at St. Martin's. I last heard the bird on October 9th, at St. Martin's and Miss Brock on October 16th at St. Peter's.

WILLOW WARBLER.—Another usually early arrival is the willow warbler. This little bird, closely resembling the chiff-chaff in general appearance but with a very different song Miss Brock believes to be far more common than the chiff-chaff. She first heard the note on

April 16th and reports that the bird was here in big numbers this summer. Mr. W. H. Jones heard the bird on April 14th

TREE CREEPER.—Miss Brock has reported seeing tree creepers. On August 19th I watched one for some time in a lane below St. Saviour's Church.

SPOTTED FLY-CATCHER.—In July I was able to watch for some days a pair of spotted flycatchers that had built in the Vardes, St. Peter-Port. It was interesting to observe the domestic arrangements of the little household and the butterfly evolutions of the parent birds who would sometimes perch so close that the fly in the beak was plainly visible. The nest contained two young flycatchers and very hungry they always appeared to be. The spotted flycatcher is wont to return to the same nest year after year so I am hoping to renew the acquaintance of this pair next summer. But a few yards from the flycatchers nest a pair of blackbirds and a pair of robins had also built, and at this time both of their nests also contained young birds.

SWALLOW.—An Italian proverb says that on St. Gregory's day, March 12th, the swallow crosses the water—that is, arrives in Europe. In the reports published in the Society's *Transactions* and which cover a period of 20 years there is no mention of a March swallow; April is apparently always in before any of the advance guard, having completed the overland journey, reach Guernsey. This year I saw one at the top of George Road on April 15th and another at St. Saviour's on the 17th and Miss Brock reports observing some at the Corbière on the 23rd. After the first week of May swallows were more frequently seen but all through the summer were never numerous. Miss Brock's last date for seeing the migrant was October 25th when from 20 to 30 were flying about the Petit Bot valley for a few hours. On the same day I saw two or three near Morley chapel and on the 27th my friend Mr. Edward Rammell observed two hawking in Queen's Road.

HOUSE MARTIN.—Of the arrival of the house martin this year I have no particulars. They came silently and unobserved, scattering about the island with the swallows and often mistaken for them. On October 4th, Mr. W. H. Jones, of Les Hubits, reported seeing "large flocks at Fermain." These were evidently migrating, and later in the month, when much boisterous weather prevailed and strong easterly winds and gales swept the island, other flocks were observed elsewhere. In the late afternoon of October 26th I saw some three to four dozen flying round Clifton Hall in very playful mood, and in the early morning of the 28th, Capt. and Mrs. McCrea saw a flock, estimated at 200 strong, flying about King's Road and Belmont where they were attracting considerable notice. On October 30th and 31st Mr. S. M. Henry observed a few at the Pierre Percée.

SAND MARTIN.—On August 1st, in the afternoon, I saw a dozen or more sand martins hawking for flies over the Vale Pond. Three years ago, at the same spot, I saw a good many one August afternoon.

GOLDFINCH.—It is interesting to be able to record that goldfinches have been seen this year. In her notes Miss Brock laments the apparent absence of this bird and the tree pipit which, in spite of being carefully watched for for years, she said, she had never seen, adding that the late Cecil Smith had written of the former bird as a not numerous resident, and of the latter as a "numerous summer visitant." This was in 1878. At the end of June, this year, (1922) several pairs of goldfinches were seen by Jurat Kinnersly in his garden at Calais which they haunted for some considerable time afterwards. On July 2nd, I myself saw several of these birds in the Calais lane and one in Jurat Kinnersly's garden also.

CHAFFINCH.—During the prevalence of the boisterous and cold E. wind at the end of October (already referred to) the island was visited, temporarily, by a big influx of chaffinches. At St. Martin's and in the suburbs of the town, large numbers were observed for some days feeding on the fallen beech-mast.

ORDER PICARIÆ.

SWIFT.—As observed by myself swifts were with us from May 5th to August 21st. The date of arrival, confirmed by Miss K. Tardif, who observed two on the same day, is late, the swift appearing usually in the last week of April. In some years stragglers are still to be seen in September.

NIGHTJAR.—Miss Brock has sent me some particularly interesting notes of observations of a nightjar that sojourned in the garden at Petit Bot House during several weeks this summer. She writes :

“ A female nightjar was in our garden during August and September. I last saw it on September 25th. It was so remarkably tame that I had every opportunity of studying it. It had two or three favourite roosting places where it would be regardless of interruptions unless violently disturbed. By approaching it gradually and carefully it would allow me to come within reaching distance, showing no sign of fear, but keeping careful watch on every movement through nearly closed eyes. After dark it hawked noiselessly about the garden. Its beautifully marked plumage, large, full, dark eyes, and curious way of lying flat along its perch, its head at a lower level than the body, give it a very weird appearance and certainly give the impression of a reptile rather than a bird. I wish I could have photographed it, but its natural gift of camouflage would have prevented it showing up well. At no time did I see any sign of a mate.”

Mr. W. H. Jones, I may add, heard a nightjar in Les Hubits on May 20th.

WRYNECK.—A very backward spring notwithstanding the wryneck was not late in announcing itself. It did not, however, declare its arrival quite so early as the *Evening Press* would have had us believe, viz. February 6th! On April 3rd, the Rector of Torteval, the Rev. R. H. Tourtel, heard the ever welcome song, and on the 14th, (Good Friday) Miss Brock noted it in the Petit Bot valley as I did at Les Choffins, St. Saviour's. As in recent years I heard the bird on very few days during the season and not at all after June 5th. Miss Brock on the other hand heard the song up to the middle of July, and on the 24th of that month my wife and friends heard it on the cliffs of the Petit Bot valley. This is late, but not a record, for in 1908 the late Mr. J. S. Hocart, of the Vale, reported hearing it on July 30th.

CUCKOO.—First heard April 9th, at Havilland Hall farm, and the next day at Les Buttes, St. Saviour's, by Miss E. A. G. Allez. The cuckoo, as noted in previous reports, distributes himself very quickly over the island on arrival. On April 12th, the Rev. R. H. Tourtel heard one in the Torteval district and Miss K. Tardif and others at St. Martin's. For the first time since 1917 the song was, apparently, not heard in July. The last two dates given me are June 26th, Rev. Tourtel, and June 29th, Mr. S. M. Henry, the latter at Mount Row. In 1921 Miss Brock heard the song as late as July 19th.

At St. Martin's last summer, and again this year for a longer period, a three-note cuckoo was to be heard. The song that fell on the ear was not the “kecuckoo” variation we are all familiar with, but an additional note pieced unto the well-known two and uttered, after a slight pause, in the same tone as the last, thus, “cuckoo-koo, cuckoo-koo.”

Frequently the bird would change from the one form to the other, generally beginning with the unusual and ending with the common form of the song. In the evening of June 16th the bird was singing in the grounds at Le Vallon (it also frequented the Sausmarez Manor grounds and was heard in other parts of the parish) and the song on this occasion included both prefix and affix. It was delightful to listen to the singer's "kecuckoo-koo, kecuckoo-koo." I heard this freak cuckoo from April 29th to, at least, June 16th. Last year it was, I believe, heard towards the end of the season only. It will be interesting to watch for the possible return of this very engaging bird next spring.

ORDER ACCIPITRES.

PEREGRINE FALCON.—The *Evening Press* of May 29th reported the occurrence, and, I regret to say, molestation, of peregrine falcons on one of the islets adjacent to Herm where a pair were rearing young. Apart from the fact of the peregrine falcon being a very occasional visitant to Guernsey or the neighbouring islets it is, as a species, becoming very rare in Great Britain, where it is on the list of protected birds. Commenting on the killing of some peregrine falcons the *Yorkshire Weekly Post* of November 4th, said: "We regret that notwithstanding many enactments, and the efforts of various societies, this indiscriminate slaughter still goes on. We can only hope that increasing vigilance will make these crimes against nature, less and less common, but the danger is that so many of the rarer species will then have disappeared."

ORDER FULICARIÆ.

CORNCRAKE.—I am glad to be able to state that the corncrake has still been heard. On May 30th and 31st when in our garden at Les Blanchettes late at night, the pleasing "crake crake" fell on my ear from the direction of Calais.

BASIL T. ROWSWELL,

Hon. Sec., Ornithological Section.

Report of the Antiquarian Section.

During the visit of the Society to Jethou on July 20th, the opportunity was taken to observe if any traces of Megalithic monuments existed. Taking the upper path after leaving the house, two points at the southern end of the island presented some unusual features, and would probably be worth a preliminary excavation on a future visit. At the extreme top of the island where a tree is plainly seen on the sky line from Guernsey, there were some further places which deserve a closer examination.

The dividing walls between the various plots of ground on the plateau here were remarkable: the component stones were of large size, set upright as Menhirs are, averaging about 3 feet above ground, in fact they resembled a row of the sacred stones at Carnac, except that they were continuous. Of course there was no likelihood of their having been at any time connected with the pagan functions, as Menhirs are,

but they are remarkable in their way, and the only place in Guernsey, where any approach to these may be found is in the grass path at the Catioloc leading from the old watch-house to the Trepied Dolmen. The stones there are, however, much smaller and are mostly prone. A photograph of a typical piece of the wall is shown on the opposite page.

On the plateau also were noted stones split by wedges in the modern fashion to form gate-posts probably, which gave one furiously to think why this should have taken place at the highest part of the island and also what gates were they to form part of. There does not seem to be any trace of Jethou being occupied by more than one family at a time, and the land generally is too poor to justify any expenditure of time to divide it into fields.

Verily, there are many unexplained points in Jethou, and ones which would repay a prolonged and close examination.

S. CAREY CURTIS,

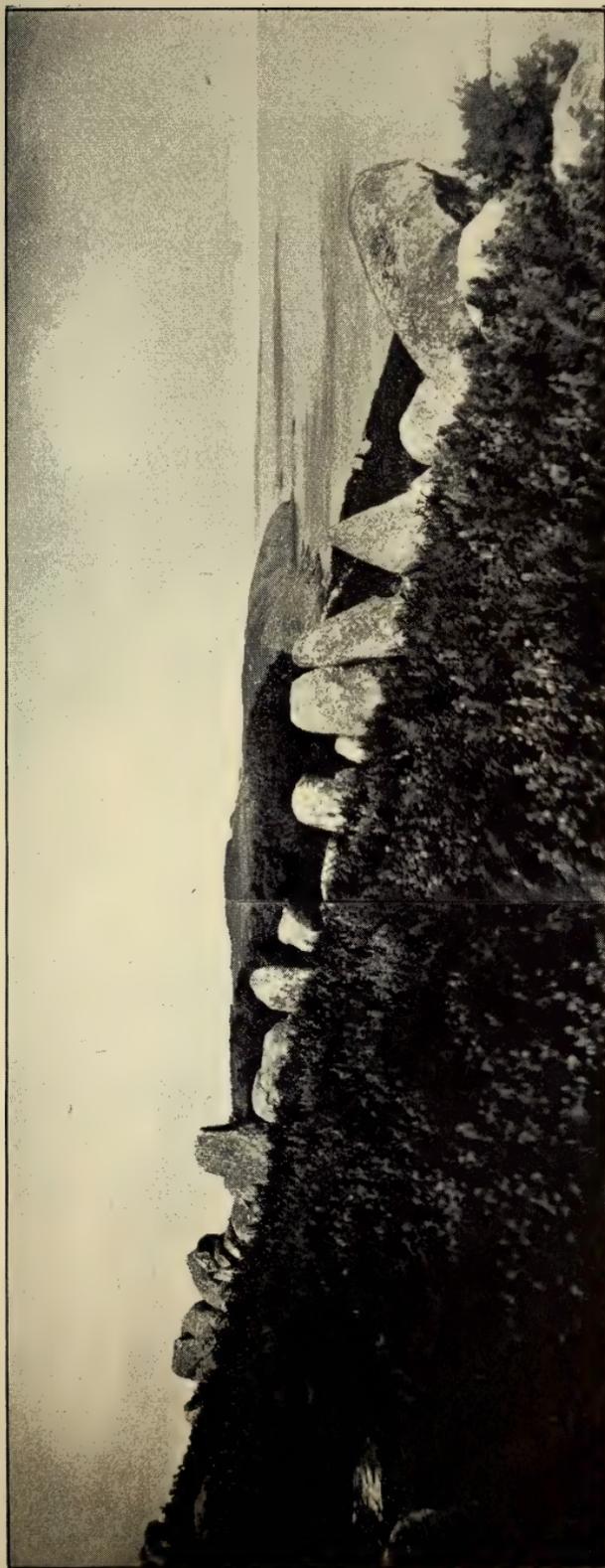
Hon. Sec. Antiquarian Section.

Report of the Folklore Section.

The most important contribution to our Folklore records in 1922, has, undoubtedly, been the appearance of Colonel de Guérin's "List of Dolmens, Menhirs, Sacred Rocks, etc." We are now beginning to realize that Folklore is not a mere collection of miscellaneous, perhaps childish, superstitions, but a scientific record of the "folk memory" of the people; a memory which often extends far behind the Christian Era, even into the Stone Age. It marks the transition from the earlier cycle of gods to that of fairies and demons, who, though partly supernatural in their prowess, are entirely human in their impulses. Therefore, not only has Colonel de Guérin classified our "Stone Age" remains—the monuments erected by Neolithic man—but he has tabulated the legends, traditions, and beliefs associated with them, and thus has provided an invaluable handbook, based on original records, to our primitive cults.

For it is evident from his article that, space for space, Guernsey had as many megaliths as the Morbihan itself, and the Islands must not only have contained a large permanent population in Neolithic times, but were a stronghold of the ancient religion.

This religion, which Miss Murray, in her "Witchcult in Western Europe" identifies as the underlying motive of the Pagan worship of Pan and of Diana, Isis, or Ashtoreth; of



LINE OF UPRIGHT STONES ON SUMMIT OF JETHOU.

the old god of the woodlands and the forest, and of the goddess of night and the underworld, has survived even down to our own times as witchcraft among the uneducated, as Satanism among the adepts. In spite of the facts that Pan's horns and hoofs were transferred by the Christian missionaries to Satan himself, and that Diana's symbol of the crescent moon was removed by the self-same teachers from the brow of the goddess to the foot of the Madonna, yet, through centuries of excommunication by the Church and of persecution by the Law, of primitive creeds it may be said—as of the Irish Irregular Army—"though they surrender they never die." Thus I think that the prevalence of our stone monuments explains the great amount of witchcraft in our Island in the 16th and 17th centuries, when, during the 76 years which elapsed between 1563 and 1639, our Greffe Records show that, in our relatively small population, no less than 21 men and 70 women were either banished or burnt for sorcery and witchcraft.

In connection with our menhirs, the Rev. J. A. F. Ozanne reports to me that, up to the other day, when, as you know, the ceremony was abolished, the parishioners of St. Pierre-du-Bois and St. Saviour's burned their "Guy Fawkes" at the foot of the menhir at Les Paysans. There they danced round the flames of the funeral pyre as their ancestors will have done when that Egyptian King whose tomb has just been discovered, was still on the throne. For the "Guy Fawkes" festival over here was merely a survival of the old Druid festival of burning the Yule Log, or "Bout de l'An"—and this explains the local name "Boudloue" for our guy, which has puzzled so many people.

In Blackwood's Magazine for September, 1922, I found the following, in an article by Edmund Vale, called "A Welsh Ride." He is talking of certain stone circles he passed on his route and says: "I remember a farmer in Guernsey, on whose land stood a huge dolmen, telling me that one morning early, when he went to the field, he saw a tall stranger with a great beard sitting on one of the capstones of the dolmen. He rose on seeing the farmer and beckoned him, when the farmer came near he poured out a strange liquid into a tiny vessel and set it on the capstone. Neither spoke. Presently the stranger lifted the cup and drank of it, offering the remainder to the farmer. The latter, fascinated, if not awed, partook. The host then bowed to his guest and to Another not visible, and departed, never again to be seen. 'And that,' whispered the farmer into my ear 'was the sign.' And although he was not clear in any way what the sign was, it seemed to him a grave occasion, a

momentous business." Mr. Vale was, of course, an Englishman, and probably did not quite understand the Guernseyman. My impression is that what the farmer really said was: "C'était un avertissement"—"It was a warning"—which is the invariable explanation in the country for anything mysterious or inexplicable—and will have debited the next misfortune which happened in the family to that account!

Mrs. La Trobe Bateman writes from Sark that on St. John's Day—Midsummer Day—the custom over there is to eat crab, as well as to deck the carts and horses with flowers and to fly flags on the flagstaffs.

As we know it is at that date the sun enters the sign Cancer—the Crab. But whether that has anything to do with the custom I cannot say; the decoration of carts and horses must be a relic of festival customs on the day of the Summer Solstice showing that, as in Brittany and elsewhere, the sun in his splendour was a symbol of God in His Heaven.

We all know that there was a trial and conviction for witchcraft in Guernsey as recently as January, 1914. And undoubtedly the belief in supernatural powers of evil is widespread throughout the country, powers that can only be fought by supernatural means. A friend of mine, a Guernsey Jurat, reports to me: "During the winter of 1913 I went to the farm of two old friends, and found both the brothers looking very glum. I asked why? Dan said that there was 'sorcellerie' about. I asked how they knew? 'Because,' he replied, 'his brother had been nearly killed that morning, and had one side very badly hurt.' 'How?' 'He went to feed his mare that morning, a quiet faithful beast that he had fed for 20 years and who had never before shewn any wickedness, but when he went up to her she started kicking him like a demon and nearly killed him; someone must have 'witched' her—and what was to be done? Please Sir, you ought to know.' I said that 'there was only one thing to do, and that was to kill a black fowl and put its heart, transfixed by a needle, to roast by the fire, and then the witch would come to the door.' For the first time that morning they both smiled, and said they had already done so!"

In conclusion, Mr. Allès has kindly collected for me a few records of ghosts.

That part of the Forest Road bordering St. Peter's is known by the name of Farras, and just where the road makes a dip a black-thorn stands in the hollow. Under this black-thorn is said to stand a ghost—"Le Soudard sans Tête"—a headless soldier who is said to have been buried under the

thorn. Needless to say the neighbours do not care to pass that way late at night. Reference to Major Curtis' map, illustrating Colonel de Guérin's article, will show that that neighbourhood was once the site of several dolmens; and it is possible that the dolmen builders who erected so many monuments in the neighbourhood of Plaisance at St. Peter's, may have resented the presence of a house in their domain, for that also is said to be haunted.

At Les Vinaires, a house belonging to a Mr. Brouard, pots and pans in the dairy rattle as a warning before death. This happened as recently as the early part of this year.

At Le Pré, noises, as if great cartloads of stone were being tipped into the yard, are heard at certain times, and are quite unaccounted for.

I shall be very grateful for any further items any of you can collect for me in the forthcoming year.

EDITH F. CAREY,
Sec. Folklore Section.

WEATHER REPORT, 1922.

Table showing the Totals and Means of Temperature, Sunshine and Rainfall.

Months.	Temperature.				Sunshine.			Rainfall.		
	Mean 1922.	Difference from Average	Warmest Day.	Coldest Day.	Hours 1922.	Difference from Average.	Mean Daily Value.	Monthly Total	Difference from Average.	Rain Days.
January	46.0	+2.7	53.1	39.2	45	-12	1.4	4.74	+1.01	26
February	45.3	-1.2	51.8	32.7	103	+17	3.7	2.25	-0.44	17
March	44.5	-0.5	51.7	36.5	107	-33	3.4	3.80	+1.12	22
April	45.6	-1.6	52.7	39.2	190	-11	6.3	3.97	+1.69	20
May	55.0	-3.3	65.8	45.7	306	+58	9.9	0.92	-1.11	7
June	56.5	-0.4	67.3	49.7	213	-32	7.1	1.83	-0.12	10
July	57.1	-2.6	62.3	53.9	234	-26	7.6	3.12	+0.93	18
August	58.3	-1.8	61.1	56.4	204	-36	6.6	2.45	-0.02	19
September	56.5	-1.8	62.5	53.4	163	-22	5.4	2.74	-0.25	11
October	51.7	-1.9	59.6	40.2	119	-5	3.8	2.40	-2.38	17
November	47.9	-0.4	52.3	42.3	79	+8	2.6	2.56	-1.82	11
December	46.8	+1.5	49.6	42.9	48	-2	1.6	5.43	+1.12	21
The Year	50.9	nil	—	—	1811	-88	4.9	36.21	-28	199
Highest	58.3	—	67.3	—	306	—	9.9	5.43	—	26
Lowest	44.5	—	—	32.7	45	—	1.4	0.92	—	7

Particulars supplied by States Meteorological Station.

BOTANICAL NOTES.

Adonis autumnalis was brought to me on June 7th, 1917, and found near Les Blanchés on the Jerbourg Road, but I have never found it. Marquand states that the first and only instance of its occurrence of which he knew was at the Vale in 1865.

The most interesting flower I have found in Guernsey is *Nicotiana rustica*, and it was not until I was able to shew it to Mr. George Claridge Druce, one of our most eminent botanists, when he visited Guernsey two or three years ago, that I knew definitely what it was.

This autumn my daughter found what appears to be a variety of *Doronicum pardalianches*, but I need a further opinion before classifying it.

Other varieties are *Matricaria inodora*, double in all its flowers, in a field near Blanchelande, a new variety of *Lychnis dioica*, and a very beautiful specimen of *Orchis laxiflora* of a delicate rose pink instead of the usual purple.

As regards localities, *Asparagus officinalis*, I found—very stunted—in the sand at L'Ancrese one plant, another fine one in the Grande Mare and two in different places near Vazon, while *Scutellaria galericulata* has disappeared from the ditch mentioned by Marquand where I saw it when I first came here and also *Hyoscyamus niger* from its particular district at L'Ancrese where I picked it in 1919.

Guernsey is rich in white specimens of many of its coloured flowers, e.g. :—

Armeria maritima, at Fort Le Marchant and Vazon.

Digitalis, Hubits (but probably an escape).

Endymion nutans, both white and pink, at the Pea Stacks.

Linaria cymbalaria, in the Varclin.

Prunella vulgaris, a large patch near Vazon.

Scilla autumnalis, L'Ancrese.

Sedum album, St. Martin's cliffs.

I am glad to be able to confirm *Carduus eriophorus* in Gosselin's list, which Marquand doubts being correct. I found it on Icart Point in 1920.

Lychnis vespertina. I found one plant only, in the Hubits.

HERM.

I have been to Herm two or three times this year and saw several trees of *Pyrus malus* and *Crataegus oxyacantha*, which it seems strange were overlooked by Marquand as they appear to be indigenous.

Of *Euphorbia peplis* (which is very rare, and extinct in Guernsey and Jersey), I found about a dozen plants—not large but beautiful in colouring (which colour has unfortunately disappeared in pressing, as also that of *Chenopodium botryodes* that I found at Lihou).

I gathered *Echium plantagineum* in Herm two or three years ago and a *pale pink echium vulgare* there this year.

Mr. Leng gives me for Herm this year:—*Fumaria officinalis alba*, *Spiranthes autumnalis*, *Orchis morio* and *Orchis maculata* (the latter on Crevichon), and mentions the curious fact that though *Erica cinerea* is plentiful, there does not appear to be a single plant of *Calluna vulgaris*. Marquand gives no Orchidacea for Herm.

JETHOU.

During our excursion to Jethou I found a very fine plant of *Hyoscyamus niger*.

SARK.

I have done but little botanising there. *Scabiosa arvensis* however is to be found near the Bungalow Hotel and a *white* specimen of *Jasione montana*.

JULIA HICHENS.

At the President's request I have prepared a short Botanical Report supplemental to that of Mrs. Hichens.

To commence with the summer excursions:—

JETHOU, JULY 30TH. A great search was made to find the White Pimpernel reputed to grow there; the red variety was in full bloom everywhere but no white or blue Anagallis could be found. A plant of Henbane in flower was discovered by Mrs. Hichens, which is an addition to the list of flowers for Jethou—and there was also found a variety of *Sonchus aspera* with very distinct and beautiful white veining on the leaves.

LIHOU ISLAND, AUGUST 26TH. Plants were found of *Chenopodium botryodes*. Lihou is supposed to be the only locality in these islands in which this rare plant grows. *Solaneum nigrum* (black Solaneum) and *Glaucium luteum* (yellow horned poppy) were also found, which though com-

men on the mainland are not included in the list for Lihou, probably the seed has blown over or been carried by birds, since Marquand made his list.

FORT DOYLE, SEPT. 21ST. Not much opportunity to look for plants. Noticeable on the Common were quaint round patches of *Sedum anglicum* bearing masses of buds. I brought some away and the buds opened later, evidently a distinct second crop of flowers, also growing near were unusually long trails of *Ornithopus perpusillus*.

In August Mr. B. T. Rowsell found on the cliffs near the Peastacks, St. Martin's, a very pretty orange coloured fungus growing in wide bands round the leaf stems of *Holcus lanatus* (soft meadow grass). The Fungus has been identified by the Directors of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, as *Epichloe typhina*. Tul. This Fungus is not mentioned in Marquand's list for Guernsey. Mr. Rowsell is to be congratulated on having added a new Fungus to the list of Fungi for Guernsey. The specimens on view this evening are to be placed in the Société's Herbarium.

M. A. MCCREA,

Member of the Société Guernesiate.

GEOLOGICAL NOTES.

The Rev. Canon E. Hill, of Cockfield Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds, (Hon. Member), communicates the following:—

“In the *Geological Magazine* for October, 1922, Dr. G. H. Plymen describes an outcrop of Pre-Cambrian shale discovered by him in the south-western extremity of Guernsey. It lies on the Torteval Road, near Westend Cottage, and is only 37 yards long. As previously only one area of sedimentary rock was known in the whole Island (also small, and also at the south-western corner, near Fort Pezeries), this discovery is of much interest. The rock is compared with certain Jersey shales.”

Dr. Plymen makes the following observations:—

“Although very brief, the matter is very important, for you have evidence that the mudstones of Pre-Cambrian Age covered both Jersey and Guernsey—in fact all the Channel Islands. The prevailing dip to north—an effect also found in western Jersey—suggests the northern slope of an east-and-west mountain range of great height, *e.g.*, 20,000 ft. occurring apparently in both Pre-Cambrian and in Permian times. In this range there was volcanic activity in both Sark and Jersey. Guernsey can claim huge earthquake movements along the direction of the ‘Russell’.”

The following is the article referred to above:

ON THE OCCURRENCE OF PRE-CAMBRIAN SHALE IN GUERNSEY.

BY GEORGE HORACE PLYMEN, M.Sc., Ph.D., F.G.S.

It was noted by the Rev. C. Noury⁴ in 1886 that sedimentary rocks were found in a small coastal area to the south of Fort Pezerie, on the south-western extremity of Guernsey. Professor T. G. Bonney⁵ observed the same area independently in September, 1910, after describing it in field notes in 1888 as a close-jointed and rather schistose diabase. The Rev. E. Hill⁶ in 1884 had also regarded the rock in this area as constituting a dyke-formed diabase.

E.

W.

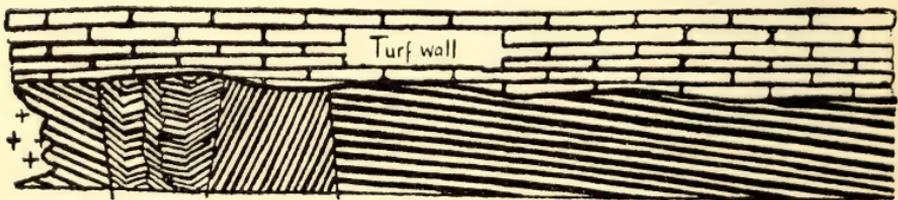


Fig. 1.—Pre-Cambrian Shale, Torteval, Guernsey.

Professor Bonney, on submitting slices of the rock to microscopical examination, defined it as a grit. He recognized sub-angular and fairly rounded quartz, felspar with (in cases) signs of plagioclase, and dark brown, barely translucent, iron oxide in grains. The matrix was observed to be a mosaic of quartz and reconstituted felspar, with films of mica, varying in colour from green to colourless.

Although regarded as pre-Cambrian, this patch of sedimentary rock has not a close similarity to the pre-Cambrian shales of Jersey; but its occurrence in an area of intense crushing and faulting, probably with accompanying metamorphism, gives reason for apparent dissimilarity. It may well represent the quartzose "greywacke" beds, which alternate with more typical mudstones, familiar to observers of the Jersey sedimentaries and of the "Phyllades de St. Lô" in Normandy.

While examining this small area in the spring of 1920, with a view to correlation with the Jersey sedimentary beds, the present writer discovered another outcrop near by, which had hitherto escaped the notice of earlier investigators. It was re-examined in April of this year.

⁴ *Géologie de Jersey*, par R. P. Ch. Noury, S.J. 1886.

⁵ *Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*, vol. lxxviii., 1912, p. 47.

⁶ *Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*, vol. xl., 1884, p. 417.

The section is a roadside exposure on the Torteval Road, 75 yards to the eastward of Westend Cottage (2in. Ordnance Survey Sheet of Guernsey).

Westend Cottage is about 2,500 yards S.S.E. of Fort Pezerie, and 1,500 yards due east of Pleinmont Point.

The exposure is 37 yards in extent along the road, showing a height above road level of at most 3 feet. A turf wall, 4 feet in height, has been constructed above it. Outcrop occurs only on the south side of the road.

The rock is a fine mudstone, showing the distinctive appearance, colouring, bedding, and fracture, of the Jersey shales. A green satin-like surface is developed on the bedding-planes, as at St. Lô. Eastward, the beds cease by intrusion of a gneissic rock, which may be tentatively described as of dioritic origin.

At the point of igneous intrusion the beds dip to the north at an angle of 10 degrees. This condition persists for 5 feet westward. For 7 yards, still to west, the shales are broken and crushed, having no recognizable or reliable dip. A further 4 yards westward shows a high dip to the east. The remaining 24 yards exhibit a dip of 10 degrees to the north. There is suggestion of shear through the middle of the section. The exposure occurs along an east-west direction, at an altitude of 210 feet. To the south is nothing but dioritic gneiss, with inadequate evidence of relationship. If the beds continued according to their northward dip, they would reach sea-level about 1,400 yards to the north, thus providing a strike running through the Fort Pezerie area.

Faulting in an east-west direction, rather common in this part of Guernsey, has apparently preserved these small areas by down-throw; a north-south faulting, a very noticeable feature in the south of Guernsey has restricted the outcrop.

The fact noted by Professor Bonney that "diabase" invades both sedimentary beds and the gneiss, and that all three are invaded by a "red" dyke (the pre-Cambrian aplite, common in all of the Channel Islands), appears to establish the pre-Cambrian age of these beds.

[*Reprinted by permission from the Geological Magazine, Vol. LIX. pp. 468-9, October, 1922.*]

THE OUT-GOING PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS, 1922.

In this, my farewell speech, as President of the Société Guernesiaise, I must attempt a short statement of our present position.

When I had the honour of becoming your President the Membership of the Society was 93, it is now 140, and I do hope the numbers will increase in like proportion every year, until, not only every States official, but every Guernseyman, as well as the leading members of the English and French Colonies, will belong as a matter of course; for I think our new name implies a larger scope, and therefore I hope that everyone interested in the Island will find help and instruction in the pages of our *Transactions*.

When I came into office the Société was terribly hampered by debt. The enormously increased costs of paper and printing had led to a deficit in our accounts of no less than £30. This, thanks, primarily to the munificence of the Council of the Guille-Allès, who gave us a donation of £15; then to the public spirit of the members and their friends whose patronage of our Soirée resulted in a profit of £13; and finally the accretion of so many new members, has now been changed into a profit of about £33 instead of a deficit of £30.

This is indeed a matter for congratulation, for we shall now be able to make our *Transactions* still more worthy of the Société. We shall be able to print more articles, and to include more illustrations. I am glad to say that our Meetings, indoor as well as out, have been well attended, which shows that more members are taking an active interest in the Société, and I do hope that more will come forward and co-operate in the active work which the Société means, and will contribute papers, and show objects of interest at forthcoming meetings. For, like everything of value the price must be paid—and the price is—Work. Any method will do, if there be but diligence, for our aims cannot be carried out, as Kipling says:—

“By saying ‘Oh how beautiful!’
And sitting in the shade.”

But every section of our interests, Archæology, History, Botany, Ornithology, etc., mean hours of long and patient

study. But everyone who has attempted it knows the work is worth while and is its own reward. If I may suggest, there is one especial point to which I think the attention of the Société should be drawn; and that is, to gather together records, pictures, and measurements of our Castles. Castle Cornet, I presume, has been accurately surveyed by the Royal Engineers, but there remains the Château des Marais, or Ivy Castle, Vale Castle, the site of the old Château de Jerbourg, and even a few remnants of the Tour de Beauregard at the top of Cornet Street. These few walls and buttresses, such as they are, should, I think, be taken in hand at once, for, should the rebuilding of Cornet Street be carried out, they would inevitably disappear. It is such a misfortune that no survey was taken before St. Barnabas' Church was built, when so many old walls and doorways must have been destroyed, and I appeal to all members of the Guernsey Photographic Society who may be present to photograph the many picturesque—if insanitary—corners of Cornet Street and Rosemary Lane, before it is too late, and we will gladly publish their photographs in forthcoming numbers of the *Transactions*; for now the Island is in such a state of transition, the land passing out of the hands of Guernsey-men, and old land-marks being daily swept away, I want the Société to collect, and our *Transactions* to record, as far as possible, whatever of our birthright remains from the "mess of pottage" into which it is gradually being transformed.

I am glad to say that our Botanical Section has been revived, and, in the capable hands of Mrs. Rawdon McCrea and Mrs. Hichens, I feel sure it will be a great success.

I am afraid that the newly-formed Section devoted to the study of our Guernsey French is in abeyance; I am no longer able to give it a rendezvous, much to my regret, for our meetings, where the old language was once more heard and old island reminiscences interchanged, were wholly enjoyable; and I must again emphasize the fact that no knowledge of the past history of our Island can be acquired without a knowledge of French, the language in which our old Records were written, the origin of the names of our families, of our lands and of our laws; and no one will ever penetrate into the mind and the traditional lore and belief of the Guernseyman without a knowledge of Guernsey French, another birthright which I hope will never be allowed to lapse.

Since our last Annual Meeting five of our members have passed away; Colonel Le Mottée and Miss Rose Corbin, who always took such real interest in our meetings; General Harvey, who died last week at an advanced age, having

belonged to our Société for many years; Miss de Guérin, who was for so long a most valued member of our Council and an unfailing attendant at our meetings, and, finally, Mr. Collenette, one of the few surviving original members of our Société, whose life work, both Geological and Meteorological is an invaluable contribution to our Records. We can all testify to the marvellous way, he as an old man, memorized on our behalf long columns of facts and figures when his eyesight was too bad for him to read them. It is only those who have worked with them who can realize what a loss such members are to us all.

And now, in conclusion, at the risk of repetition, I must personally thank the Board of the Guille-Allès Library, not only for its gratuitous loan of a room and a lantern for our meetings, but also for its liberal assistance in giving us "a happy issue out of all our afflictions"; also the members of our Council for their unfailing help and support of a President who was very new to her duties; and to you all for having been such loyal attendants at our meetings.

It is the privilege of the outgoing President to nominate his—or her—successor, and I have much pleasure in telling you that Sir Havilland de Sausmarez, our future Bailiff, has consented to be our new President; I could not leave the Société in better hands.

THE CURRENCY OF GUERNSEY IN HISTORICAL TIMES.

BY S. CAREY CURTIS

(Fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects).

The fundamental currency of this Bailiwick is, of course, the livre, sol and denier tournois, still used in the Court for certain fines and for the value of real property. Its subdivision are:—

12 deniers (denarius) make 1 sol (solidus).

20 sols make 1 livre (libra).

It may be observed that the initial letters of the livre, sol and denier form the £ s. d., the emblem to the present day of pounds, shillings and pence.

The livre, sol and denier were after the Conquest the currency of France as it was then, and also of England. There were various mints functioning in France at Paris, Tours, Anjou and other places, and the mint which gave its name to and provided the Guernsey currency was that of Tours, hence the term tournois, the livre, sol and denier of Tours. The currency of England was "Parisus," that of Paris.

At first the livre did represent what we know as a pound. It represented so much silver or gold or commodities. But the French Kings in order to raise money, soon commenced to manipulate it by depreciating its value, and this gradually reduced the value of it until in 1789 its actual value was only one seventy-eighth of its nominal value.⁽¹⁾ In England, however, the livre remained at its proper value. This depreciation complicated affairs in Guernsey. After the loss of Normandy to the English Crown, the feudal dues still continued to be paid in tournois, and from the end of Edward I.'s reign (he died in 1307), to early in Edward III.'s reign, there were constant disputes with the English Crown as to whether these dues were to be paid in sterling, or in the depreciated French coin, which was, moreover, constantly fluctuating in value. Finally the Crown consented to be paid in Tournois, and is to this day so paid, but the rate of exchange which stood at 4 to 1 in 1331 and 5 to 1 in 1362 finally rose to 14 to 1 temp. Queen Anne, at which figure it was fixed for all time.

This ratio of 14 to 1 gives the actual value of the livre tournois at about 1s. 5d., that of the sol at 17-20d., and of a denier at about 1-14d.

(1) Encyclopædia Britannica, art: Money.

There were never actual coins of the Tours currency, as fixed in the reign of Queen Anne. It was a money of account, or perhaps it would be more correct to call it a legal standard of value, a means of co-ordinating the medley of coins which formed the currency of Guernsey at the commencement of written history into some sort of comparative monetary values. In early wills and documents in which actual money is mentioned, hardly two refer to the same currency. Sometimes it is moidores, sometimes nobles, in another document it is ducats, and it is not surprising that the Royal Court found it necessary to publish Ordinances from time to time regulating the values of the various foreign coins current at the time.

In the 16th century the following coins appeared to have been commonly in use, as they received legal recognition by having their values fixed by Ordinance in 1581 :—

Ecu of France(1), ditto of Flanders(2), Pistolet(3), Double Duckat(4), Double Milleray(5), Noble Henry of France(6), Croyzade, small cross(7), Croyzade, potency(8), Poll head(9), Spanish real(10).

Later the following were added :—

Franc(11), and Teston in 1586.

It is noteworthy that the corresponding value in Guernsey currency was fixed, not in livres, sols and deniers tournois, but in gros d'argent, sols sterling, gros, and deniers obole sterling. Now the word sterling (derived from the word Easterling, "the men from the East" or the Hanse Merchants, who were privileged to coin money in England in the 13th century) designates British currency, and this use of the term qualifying the legal value of sols and deniers is the first mention of the intrusion of British monetary terms into our island currency.

Other coins or values are found in various histories and books dealing with Guernsey. None of these, however, were legally recognised by having their values fixed by the Royal

(1) ECU. Monnaie d'argent, ainsi dite parce que sur une des faces elle portait comme un ecu de blason, trois fleurs de lis—Litré.

(2) PISTOLET or PISTOLE. Terme de compte qui se disoit de dix livres tournois, et qui se dit aujourd'hui de dix francs.

(3) DUCAT. Monnaie d'or fin dont la valeur vario de dix à douze francs, selon les pays ; il porte ordinairement d'un côté la tête du Prince dans les Etats duquel il a été frappé, et de l'autre côté ses armes.

(4) MILLEREY or MILREI. A Portuguese gold coin equal to 1000 reis.

(5) NOBLE. Ancienne monnaie d'Angleterre et de France : la valeur en varie de 20 à 24 francs.

(6) CROYZADE or CROISAT. Monnaie d'argent, marquée d'une eroix, et d'une image de la Sainte Vierge, qui se fabriqua à Gènes et qui valait environ un ecu et demi de France—Litré.

(7) The word "potence" signifies a heraldic shape like our letter T. Probably this replaced the cross referred to in (7).

(8) Probably the vulgar designation of some foreign coin.

(9) REAL. Monnaie d'argent d'Espagne qui vaut un quart de franc,

(10) Synonyme de la livre tournois valant 20 sous,

Court, but as they were apparently in common use it is not out of place to include them.

Warburton thus gives :—

	Tournois.		
	liv.	sol.	den.
Un noble, paiement d'Angleterre	3	6	8
Do. paiement de Guernesey	3	1	6
Un noble monnoie	2	4	0
Un ecu monnoie	1	2	0
Un gros sterling, paiement d'Angleterre	0	3	4
Un gros monnoie	0	0	10
Un estling	0	9	0
Un sol sterling, paiement d'Angleterre	0	10	0
Do. paiement de Guernesey	0	9	0

Also Fardin⁽¹⁾ sterling—Liard⁽²⁾, monnoie de France—Maille sterling—denier sterling—noires Mailles—sterling monnoie—Carolus monnoie.

Berry adds the following coins :—

Florin d'Hollande—Florin d'or d'Hollande—Livre, sol and denier de gros d'Hollande—Franc d'or—Noble d'or—Ecu monée, rente seigneuriale—Denier sterling, payement d'Angleterre—Obolle⁽³⁾.

There was a coin of Guernsey extraction which is often met with in documents of the Middle Ages—the freluque or fur-luque, and it seems to have been in general circulation, as in 1619 an Ordinance was passed prohibiting the coinage of freluques by unauthorized persons, and the circulation of those not of proper standard was forbidden. This prohibition evidently did not hit the intended mark, or rather I should say, some unexpected result followed, as four years later⁽⁴⁾ the Governor is petitioned to appoint a person to coin Freluques, “in order to preserve the ancient privilege of the Island,” showing that Guernsey even then claimed the privilege of a Sovereign State to issue her own coinage, which right she has preserved to the present day, though it is limited to copper coinage.

This is the last mention of these Freluques and one may question the practical value of going to so much trouble as to pass Ordinances for the circulation or prohibition of such of a coin which was only worth 1-28th of a penny sterling, or $\frac{1}{2}$ denier.

The value of the denier, that is the denier sterling, appears to have varied. In 1713 it was valued at 15 to the sol tournois: in 1718 at 14: in 1723 at 16 and later in the same year at 20.

(1) Presumably a farthing. (2) The equivalent of the double,

(3) Apparently another name for the freluque,

(4) Recueil d'Ordonnances I. 149.

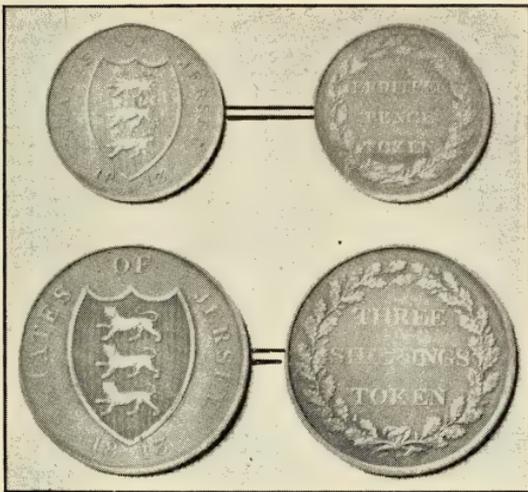
It is not within the scope of this paper to discuss the whys and the wherefores of these fluctuations in the values of the various coins in use in Guernsey. We have seen and see every day violent movements in the value of the franc, the mark, the rouble, the crown, the lira, and the peseta, which arise from very subtle and little understood causes, and no doubt these causes contributed to the difference in the value of the local coins from year to year, and it could not have been a pleasing or easy task for the Jurats of those days to have to adjudicate on the values of various foreign coins, some of which they could not have been familiar with. Applying this remark to the present day, it is difficult to imagine the Royal Court fixing equitably and without injustice to any interest, commercial or financial, the value of the franc, mark, rouble or crown.

Happily the Court is spared this responsibility, the financial columns of the daily papers supplying the information the Jurats of the 16th and 17th centuries were called on to furnish.

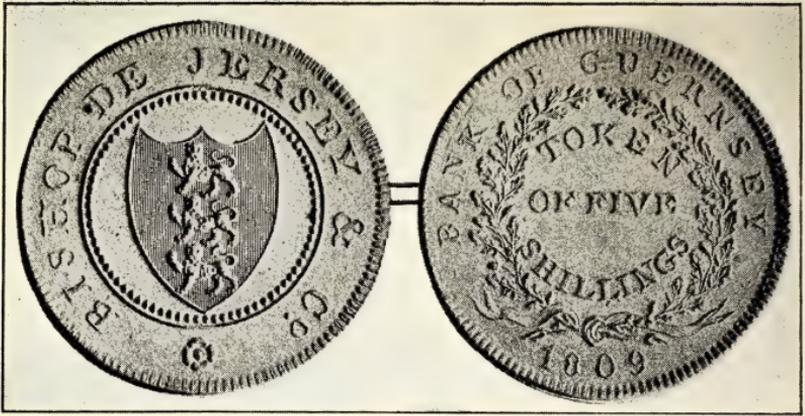
The rest of the 18th century was a quiet one for the currency of Guernsey, until the outbreak of the war with France, the only entries of Ordinances being in respect of the Liard or Double which in that century began to come into circulation. The Liard or Double varied in value from 6 to 7 to the sol tournois or about 3-20d. In later times, the Double was of course reckoned first at 8 to the 1d. Guernsey, and on the change over to English currency in 1921 at 8 to the British penny.

On the outbreak of the war with France in 1798, the French coinage was the legal tender of the Island. It was obviously most inconvenient that the current coin should be that of an enemy, but the vogue had had too long an existence for it to be lightly discarded and a change made. In 1797 Spanish Dollars, valued at 4/9 sterling, were added to the current coinage, but nothing, even the passing of an Ordinance in 1799 forbidding the export of specie, could prevent the disappearance which seems to invariably take place on the outbreak of war of metal coinage, especially silver⁽¹⁾. In the French war of the end of the 18th century and the early 19th the scarcity of coin owing to our isolated position was felt seriously. The States of Jersey in 1813 issued tokens in silver of the value of 3/- and 1/6 to the extent of £10,000 worth, but to no avail, as the whole of it had disappeared in two months' time. The transaction was not without its compensations, as the 3/- piece only contained 1/9 worth of

(1) We saw this ourselves in 1914. On the outbreak of the war with Germany, suddenly all silver coins disappeared, and this had to be met by the issue by the States of paper notes of small values, even down to 5/- notes being used,



JERSEY SILVER TOKENS, 1813.



GUERNSEY 5/- SILVER TOKEN, 1809.



TWO PATTERNS OF CHANNEL ISLANDS COPPER 1d. TOKENS.
Nos. 7 and 10 in Addendum.



VARIATIONS IN PATTERN OF SHIELD ON OBVERSE
OF MODERN GUERNSEY COINAGE.

silver, and consequently the States of Jersey made a profit of £3-4,000 on it.

The lack of current coin was met to some extent by the issue of tokens and bank notes by private individuals. The indiscriminate issue of bank notes by all and sundry was not objected to by the authorities for some reason, but the issue of tokens did not please them at all, and in 1809 an Ordinance was passed forbidding the circulation of tokens, especially those of the value of 5/-, obviously referring to those issued by the firm of Bishop, de Jersey & Co., who styled themselves the Bank of Guernsey. These coins are interesting. They were struck by Boulton and Watt, of Birmingham, on a Spanish Dollar. They are extremely rare, and a fine specimen was a few months ago sold at Sotheby's for £42 to Messrs. Spink, the well-known dealers, by whose courtesy I am able to give a full size illustration of it.

In 1813 a series of copper tokens was put into circulation by some enterprising individual in the Channel Islands. They are of eight distinct patterns of penny and one of a halfpenny ⁽¹⁾.

Needless to say, the circulation was at once forbidden in Guernsey by the Royal Court. These coins are also extremely rare now. The Museum of the Société Jersiaise has a specimen of two kinds, and by the courtesy of Mr. E. T. Nicolle, the Secretary, I am able to exhibit photographs by Mr. Guiton of the two. In the Guille-Allès Museum is also a specimen, but it is too worn to reproduce.

In the same year in which Jersey issued its silver tokens of 3/- and 1/6 (1813), the States of Guernsey petitioned the Privy Council for a licence to issue copper coins of the value of one half-penny and one penny, with tokens of the value of a grand double, three grand doubles and a sou tournois not to exceed £2,000 worth ⁽²⁾.

The peace of 1815 found Guernsey coinage in a parlous state: and it was many years before it resumed a normal condition. The coinage of France during the wars which lasted from 1790 until 1815 was in process of change. The Milrey Ducat, Croisat and other antiquities gave way to Ecus and especially pieces of 24 and 12 sous ⁽¹⁾. But Guernsey also had a quantity of British silver (then not legal currency) in circulation, especially light and worn coins then known as Irish shillings and sixpences, and in 1817 the British Government sent over Commissary General White to exchange all worn-out British silver coins, resulting in £8,455 worth being handed in for exchange between March 26 and April 6 of the above year.

(1) See Addendum.

(2) This possibly explains the objections of the States to the issue of the copper tokens referred to above.

(3) Ordinance of 1816.

In 1829, on the issue of the new French coinage of francs and centimes (such as we know it to-day), the old coinage was called in, and it was about time it was, as the liards, or doubles as we call them now, at that time "were formed of various sizes, thicknesses and materials, some of them being old English farthings, some Dutch or Flemish, others French or Spanish, many of them only very thin pieces of copper, whilst a few of them are soldiers' buttons, beaten flat."⁽¹⁾

Also in the "Billet d'Etat" of 17th Feb., 1830, attention was called to the various coins in use in Guernsey, which were quite obsolete in France, and pointing out that if steps were not taken to call them in at once, serious inconvenience would arise to the public, as they would only have bullion value. The ancient coinage it appears⁽²⁾ became obsolete on Jan. 1st, 1834.

After the introduction of the new coinage in 1829 matters went on very quietly. The franc was fixed at 10 pence Guernsey and was legal tender to any amount, British being in circulation, but not legal tender, except for a short time in 1848, when gold and silver British money and also Bank of England notes were made legal tender in the Island at the rate of £1 1s. 3d. currency for each pound British⁽³⁾, this Ordinance being repealed in 1850 "owing to the reasons for which it was passed having ceased to exist," referring to the unsettled conditions on the Continent generally.

During the next twenty years, no startling changes took place. In 1864, a change of pattern of the copper coins took place, and the change necessitated the old ones being called in. The new ones are of bronze, the old ones being of copper, and though of more value intrinsically they were inferior in wearing power to the newly issued coinage. In 1868 these old coins ceased to be legal tender.

In 1870 the war with Germany in which France was then engaged resulted as in 1813, and later in 1914, in the mysterious disappearance from circulation of the greater part of the silver coinage. The remedy was simple, and in 1870 British coin was made legal tender, equally with French, followed in 1873 by the legalising of Bank of England notes in like manner, and this Ordinance has never been repealed.

The growth of trade with the United Kingdom, the decline of traffic with France, and the inconvenience to commerce of having two currencies in the one Island, there being two pounds, one of 252 Guernsey pennies, the other of 240, spelt the doom of the old currency, and it is within the memory of all of us that in March, 1921, the change over to British currency entirely, took place. The old French silver

(1) Jacob's Annals of Guernsey, p. 416.

(2) Ordinance of 1829.

(3) Ordinance of 1843.

coinage was accepted by the Banks never to be re-issued, Bank Pass Books were re-reckoned in British sterling, and Guernsey 8 double pieces were made equal to one penny British (to the advantage of the holders of these coins who profited to the extent of 5 per cent.). The disturbance to the general public was practically nil, in spite of the gloomy prognostications of those who fought for the old currency. It was unfortunate that it had to come after lasting so many years, but the position of the franc as regards the shilling in exchange had become intolerable. As long as the exchange of Paris and London remained stationary at about frs. 25.20 to the £ sterling, the old currency was enduring, but the value of the £ rose to such an extent in comparison to the franc, that for months together 65 francs or sometimes more could be obtained for one English sovereign.

This was a direct incentive to smuggling. The proximity of the French coast, especially to Alderney, made it a lucrative traffic for speculators to go to France, purchase francs at 65 or more to the sovereign and put them in circulation in Guernsey and Alderney at a little over 25. Orders were given that no French money above £10 could be imported by any single person, a law which it was obviously impossible to enforce without a large staff and great inconvenience to the travelling public, as it would mean personally searching every arrival in Guernsey or Alderney to effectively carry out.

The time chosen to change from the dual currency was thus opportune and when the British Government at the beginning of 1921 proposed to exchange French francs for British shillings, on an agreed scale, the States showed a wise resolve in accepting the offer.

The closing scene of the Guernsey currency appears in the *Billet d'Etat* of 13th September, 1922, in which the figures connected with the conversion are set out as follows:—

Silver received from British Government in exchange for French coins was	£81,052	2	8
<hr/>			
The value of the coins exported, i.e., francs...	£73,853	17	10
Export charges, presumably freight and insur- ance		18	15 1
Commission to Banks, for the collection of the old coinage and the putting in circulation of the new	1,500	0	0
Balance, i.e., profit on the conversion	5,679	9	9
<hr/>			
	£81,052	2	8

Thus ended a system of currency which had existed in this Bailiwick for upwards of 500 years. In this article we have traced it from the time when the currency was entirely foreign, and a British coin was no doubt looked on as a curiosity in the same way as a strange foreign coin would be looked on now, to the time when a war arose and the British currency had to be tolerated, being accepted *faute de mieux* with all its inconveniences and faults until the normal course of the currency could be resumed. Then disturbances on the Continent again forced its temporary adoption till things righted themselves again. Then another war made it necessary to make the British currency legal tender equally with the French; until the greatest war of all brought home the self-evident object lesson to the most conservative mind that as a British dependency and in daily, almost hourly, contact with Britain it was impossible to indefinitely maintain a currency which was based on that of a foreign country.

On reflection, it is difficult to fathom the object of the States of Guernsey in not availing themselves of their undoubted right to issue coinage of all kinds, not limiting it as has been done to copper coins. No doubt there has been some good reason for this, possibly the fear of complications through forgery.

This right to issue coinage has not been disputed, and as late as 1870⁽¹⁾ the British Government suggested that the Bronze coinage of Guernsey should be assimilated to that of the United Kingdom, as had been carried out in Jersey⁽²⁾. But the States would have none of it and held to their 8, 4, 2 and 1 double pieces.

In the spacious times before the Great War, when silver was worth about 2/- to 2/6 per ounce and each ounce of silver could be coined to correspond in weight and fineness with British coins of the same value to give 5/- worth of coin, what an unearned income would have accrued to the States if they had not limited themselves to the issue of copper coin only, but had gone in for silver issues as well.

One might suitably designate it as a lost opportunity.

(1) Billet d'Etat, 15th June, 1870.

(2) The penny of Jersey was then one-thirteenth of a shilling, and the new-coin, age made it one-twelfth.

ADDENDUM.

FROM "NINETEENTH CENTURY TOKEN COINAGE,"

BY W. J. DAVIS, London, 1904, for Spink & Sons.

(P. 240). THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.

Although the Channel Islands are not within the Constitution of Great Britain, their insular tokens are sought after and included in British collections.

The Islands were taken by Rolf, or Rollo, in the ninth century, and William the Conqueror was the first monarch to unite them to the Crown of England.

GUERNSEY.

SILVER. FIVE SHILLINGS.

1.—Obverse. Arms of Jersey (1) gules; three leopards passant gardant in pale, in a circle. BISHOP DE JERSEY & Co. A rose ornament divides the legend.

Reverse. TOKEN OF FIVE SHILLINGS within a wreath of oak. Legend, BANK OF GUERNSEY, 1809, R.r.r. Plate 1, No. 23. T. Wyon.

This piece is struck on a Spanish dollar, by Boulton & Watt, see Introduction, page xxiii.

Bishop de Jersey & Co. also issued at their bank in Guernsey one pound notes. The following notice is of interest:—

CREDITORS OF BISHOP DE JERSEY & Co., GUERNSEY.

"Notwithstanding Mr. Bishop has engaged to devote the profits of his business to the liquidation of any defalcation that might arise in the concerns of the Bank, he is credibly informed that several malicious persons mean to proceed against him, as soon as the terms of the Royal Court opens, and endeavour to molest his person and trade; he therefore takes this opportunity to request those who wish to take advantage of the above engagement, to sign or cause to be signed the agreement entered upon before the 13th of October next, in default of which he will take the advantage of the regulations of the Laws of the Island, and shall not consider himself bound to any person having neglected to close with this offer. Guernsey, 7th September, 1811. (*The Star*, Sept. 14th, 1811).

JERSEY, GUERNSEY AND ALDERNEY.

COPPER.

6.—Obverse. Laureated and draped bust to right (George III.), within a wreath of oak.

Reverse. ONE PENNY TOKEN in a circle. Legend, JERSEY, GUERNSEY AND ALDERNEY. R. Halliday.

7.—Obverse. A druid's bust to left. PURE COPPER PREFERABLE TO PAPER. PENNY TOKEN.

Reverse. As last. R. Turnpenny and Halliday.

(*In Société Jersiaise Museum.*)

(1) Obviously an error for Guernsey.

8.—Obverse. As last.

Reverse. A robed female figure seated to left, on a bale of merchandise, holding an olive branch and cornucopia, a ship in the distance. Legend, COMMERCE. Turnpenny and Halliday.

9.—Obverse. As last.

Reverse. A robed female figure seated to left, holding in her right hand a sprig of olive, and in her left a palm branch; a shield at the side. Legend, COMMERCE, 1814. Turnpenny and Halliday.

10.—Obverse. The Prince of Wales' feathers issuant from a coronet. Motto on a ribbon, ICH DIEN. Under the crest, 1813. Legend, TO FACILITATE TRADE.

Reverse. ONE PENNY TOKEN in a circle. Legend. JERSEY, GUERNSEY AND ALDERNEY. Halliday.

(*In Société Jersiaise Museum.*)

11.—Obverse. As last.

Reverse. A female seated to left on a bale of merchandise, holding an olive branch and cornucopia, a ship in the distance. Legend, COMMERCE, 1814. Halliday.

12.—Similar, but the date *omitted* on the reverse.

13.—Obverse. As reverse No. 10. ONE PENNY TOKEN in a circle. Legend, JERSEY, GUERNSEY AND ALDERNEY.

Reverse. ONE PENNY TOKEN in a wreath of oak. Halliday.

HALFPENNY.

14.—Similar to No. 10, except in size. HALF PENNY TOKEN. R.r.r. Halliday.

The Channel Islands form the one exception where no seventeenth century tokens were issued.



MONNAIES GAULOISES TROUVEES A GUERNESEY.

(dans la collection du Colonel T. W. M. DE GUÉRIN.)

LES MONNAIES GAULOISES DES ILES DE LA MANCHE.

Il est permis de penser que les Îles de la Manche avaient une population relativement nombreuse aux temps pré-historiques.

Ces îles possédaient une terre fertile et une mer poissonneuse : double avantage qui a toujours attiré et retenu les groupements humains.

Le nombre extraordinaire de monuments funéraires de cette époque qui couvrait le sol des îles indique une population assez dense. M. le Colonel de Guérin a ici même indiqué l'emplacement d'un certain nombre de ces tumuli ou tombelles. On les reconnaît à ces noms : la Hure, le Hurel, la Hurette, les Huriaux, le Trépied, la Pouquelaie, qui abondent dans la topographie des îles.

Des dolmens comme celui de l'Anresse et celui de De-Hus, à Guernesey, ont pu contenir les "reliques" de plusieurs centaines d'individus.

A l'époque historique, on ne voit pas pourquoi la population aurait diminué. Un certain bien-être s'est répandu. Il a été facilité par les échanges maritimes : nos insulaires ont pu, grâce à la navigation, aller chercher au loin des marchandises et surtout des métaux.

Avec l'usage des métaux, la monnaie n'a pas tardé à paraître et à se répandre.

Les premières monnaies en usage en Gaule furent des monnaies Grecques, pièces d'or de Philippe de Macédoine et d'Alexandre le Grand qui arrivaient chez nous par Marseille et par les vallées du Rhône et du Danube. (IV^e siècle avant notre ère).

La vue de ces belles monnaies, légères, brillantes, chargées d'images gracieuses enthousiasma les Gaulois. Il y avait des mines d'or dans leur pays. La Gaule avait une richesse aurifère que le sol épuisé de la France moderne ne connaît plus. Les principaux peuples Gaulois se mirent à copier les philippes et les statères de Macédoine et frappèrent monnaie avec l'or tiré de leur sol.

Les peuples moyens, les petits peuples les imitèrent. Au III^e siècle avant l'ère chrétienne, l'usage de la monnaie d'or était général en Gaule, et au delà de la Manche, commençait même à s'introduire dans l'Île de Bretagne.

Après avoir copié les statères grecs, les Gaulois gravèrent sur leurs monnaies les emblèmes de leurs divers peuples, des symboles religieux ou guerriers, des figures d'hommes ou d'animaux, surtout la figure du cheval.

Au Ier siècle avant notre ère, c'est-à-dire à la veille de la conquête romaine, l'imitation des modèles grecs tendait à disparaître. La monnaie Gauloise était devenue vraiment originale et nationale.

Il existe à la Bibliothèque nationale 12,000 monnaies Gauloises de types différents : c'est dire l'abondance de la monnaie gauloise.

Mais si cette numismatique est remarquable par sa variété, elle l'est rarement par sa beauté. Lorsqu'ils n'ont pas eu pour guides des Grecs ou des Italiens, lorsqu'ils ont été abandonnés à eux-mêmes, les Gaulois ont été de pauvres graveurs. Ils n'ont pas été des artistes. Ils ont été le plus souvent des artisans maladroits.

Avec quels peuples les Iles de la Manche étaient-elles en échanges monétaires ?

Nos plus proches voisins étaient les *Unelli* qui habitaient la presqu'île du Cotentin et la côte en vue des îles jusqu'à et y compris Granville. Jersey, Guernesey, Aurigny avaient avec les maîtres du Cotentin des rapports, sinon de dépendance, tout au moins de voisinage.

Les *Unelli* n'étaient pas un grand peuple : mais c'était un peuple navigateur, ce qui était rare chez les Gaulois. Leur importance était maritime.

Au sud des *Unelli*, les *Abrincatui* habitaient l'Avranchin, les deux vallées de la Sée et de la Sélune. C'était un petit peuple, moindre que les *Unelli*. Ils faisaient peu de bruit en Gaule. Il leur suffisait d'être heureux. Ils cultivaient un sol fertile. Ils recueillaient les coquillages de la Baie du Mont Saint Michel. Ils pêchaient les saumons qui grouillaient par milliers dans leurs rivières. Mais petit peuple qu'ils étaient, ils battaient monnaie comme les plus grands seigneurs.

À l'Ouest des *Abrincatui* commençaient les terres des *Redones*, ayant pour capitale Rennes. C'était un peuple assez important. Ils possédaient des mines d'argent.

Les *Coriosolites* (*Corseul*) occupaient le territoire de ce qui est aujourd'hui le département des Côtes du Nord. Ils étaient ce que sont restés leurs descendants, un peuple maritime.

Tels étaient nos plus proches voisins.

Avec leurs navires et leurs marchandises, leur monnaie arrivait dans nos îles.

Celle des *Unelli* est la plus importante pour nous.

Nous venons de dire qu'ils s'intéressaient aux choses de la mer. M. Camille Jullian, historien de la Gaule, à qui j'ai recours pour cette étude, fait une remarque qui mérite d'être signalée à Guernesey. Les emblèmes guerriers abondent dans la numismatique gauloise. Au contraire les emblèmes maritimes sont rares, presque absents. A peine trouve-t-on quelques monnaies à figures de vaisseaux, et toutes bien douteuses. La seule un peu nette représente un pilote tenant le vaisseau. On distingue un grand mât en forme de croix, et deux têtes fantastiques ornant l'avant et l'arrière.* Or, de quel peuple provient cette monnaie navale? Elle provient des Unelli. Ceci est un témoignage de l'importance que la navigation avait chez ce peuple, voisin et peut-être possesseur de Jersey et Guernesey.

Mr. Bernard Roth, F.S.A., a publié en 1913 dans les *Proceedings of the British Numismatic Society* une étude: "Ancient Gaulish Coins, including those of the Channel Islands."

Il donne la photogravure de deux monnaies d'or, un demi statère et un tiers de statère attribués aux Unelli. Ce sont d'élégantes monnaies, imitées des types grecs. Le graveur était probablement Grec ou Italien. S'il était Gaulois, il était élève des médailleurs classiques. Le tiers de statère surtout est de réelle beauté. "A perfect little coin," dit Mr. Bernard Roth. (Nos. 19 et 20, Planche 1).

Il est permis de penser que ces jolies monnaies ont circulé dans nos îles.

M. Bernard Roth va plus loin. Les Iles de la Manche, dit-il, ont fabriqué leurs monnaies. Il y a deux mille années! Autonomie monétaire! Ceci est pour plaire à quiconque a à cœur l'autonomie de Jersey et de Guernesey.

Les *Proceedings of the British Numismatic Society* produisent vingt-et-une monnaies des Iles de la Manche.

Collection précieuse comme souvenir historique et sentimental, mais où nous n'aurons rien à admirer. Ici le graveur n'est ni Grec, ni Italien, ni leur élève. C'est du travail indigène—et du pire.

Pensez à ces affreux bonshommes que les écoliers en bas âge dessinent sur leurs cahiers: voilà juste le degré artistique de nos monnaies.

A l'avers, une grosse tête avec un nez étrange, un menton baroque, un œil absurde et une masse de cheveux fantastiques. C'est cocasse, c'est grotesque, c'est hideux. Le personnage porte assez souvent sur la joue un "ornement" qui semble un tatouage. La tatouage était en honneur en ce temps là dans les Iles de la Manche.

*Camille Jullian. Histoire de la Gaule. Tome 2, p. 213.

Au revers on voit un cheval difforme. Il est accompagné assez ordinairement d'un animal que les numismates appellent un sanglier. Pourquoi ne pas dire un porc? Avec le sanglier, une lyre à quatre cordes.

Ces monnaies que numismates anglais et français attribuent aux Iles de la Manche ressemblent fort à celles assignées par les mêmes experts aux Coriosolites.

Elles ne portent aucune inscription: pas même une seule lettre.

En 1820 on découvrit à Jersey un trésor d'une extrême richesse, 982 monnaies Gauloises, dont beaucoup en or. Il eût été désirable que ce trésor demeurât à Jersey. Il eût été la gloire de l'archéologie Jersiaise. Il eût rappelé aux Jersiais d'une façon tangible, visible, les lointaines origines de leur pays. . . . Ce trésor s'en est allé tout entier en Germanie. Du moins l'acquéreur allemand, Baron de Donop, en a publié une description minutieuse: "Les médailles Gallo-Gaéliques. Description de la trouvaille de l'Île de Jersey. Hanovre, 1838." Il donne la reproduction de 760 monnaies réparties en 32 planches. Le trésor est du 2^{me}. ou du 1^{er}. siècle avant notre ère.

C'était un grand personnage en son temps, ce Jersiais d'il y a deux mille ans qui gardait dans sa maison près de mille pièces de monnaie.

En 1875 un éboulement de falaise dans la Baie de Rozel, à la Petite Césarée, Jersey, laissa apparaître des débris de poteries et, parmi ces poteries, des centaines de monnaies Gauloises et Romaines.

Ce trésor est moins ancien que le précédent. Il est du temps où la Gaule avait cessé d'être indépendante. Rome introduisait et imposait sa monnaie. Mais les anciennes monnaies Gauloises étaient encore en circulation.

Un certain nombre de pièces d'argent ou de bronze du trésor de Rozel sont au musée de la Société Jersiaise.* Le Bulletin de la Société a publié en 1876 la figure de 8 d'entre elles.

Il y a deux monnaies avec inscription ou nom de *Vii golatus*, un chef des *Arverni*. Ceci indique la fin de l'indépendance Gauloise. Les légendes sur les monnaies ne paraissent que dans les temps proches de la conquête romaine.

Des monnaies Gauloises ont été parfois trouvées à Guernesey.* Il est permis de penser que les anciens "Sarnienses" utilisèrent pour la frappe de leur monnaie la mine d'argent de Sercq et la mine de cuivre de Herm.

Lorsque des découvertes de trésors gaulois se produisent,

* Aussi, médaillier de Miss Edith F. Carey.

* Médaillier de M. le Colonel T. W. M. de Guérin.

il est à craindre que ces monnaies soient souvent dédaignées et perdues par leurs possesseurs.

Les monnaies de la Gaule, en effet, n'ont pas la beauté des médailles Grecques ou Italiennes.

Les figures sont souvent mal gravées. Le dessin est maladroit, enfantin, parfois ridicule. Il n'y a presque jamais d'inscription. Lorsqu'il y en a une (dans les dernières années de l'indépendance), elle se réduit à quelques lettres. Et ces caractères sont souvent grecs, donc inintelligibles pour beaucoup de gens. Ceci explique le dédain en lequel les monnaies gauloises sont tenues chez les non initiés.

Pourtant elles sont des monuments précieux de notre histoire. Et certaines d'entre elles, chez les spécialistes de Paris ou de Londres peuvent avoir une valeur marchande considérable.

La monnaie de la Gaule indépendante reçut la coup de mort en l'an 57 av. J.C. A cette date, les Unelli et les petits peuples, leurs voisins, se rallièrent, sans grande résistance, à l'empire de Rome. Leurs modestes ateliers monétaires se fermèrent. Dans tout le pays, et jusque dans nos îles, circula la nouvelle monnaie de Rome et de César fabriquée dans les grandes villes de la Gaule et surtout à Lyon.

A. BOURDE DE LA ROGERIE.

THE FIRST LORD DE SAUMAREZ AND HIS DIPLOMATIC WORK IN THE BALTIC, 1808 TO 1813.

BY J. W. PARKES, OF HERTFORD COLLEGE, OXON.

The materials for this paper are largely derived from an Essay on Naval Operations in the Baltic, by Mr. C. F. Adams, an undergraduate of Hertford College, Oxford, whose death at the age of 22 deprived the University of one of its most brilliant students of history. The essay in question was written for a competition opened by the Navy League. It won the prize, and was considered by several historians to be the best monograph on the subject in existence. It is therefore a privilege to be able to make use of it for the composition of this paper on Lord de Saumarez, the British commander in the Baltic during the most important part of the period covered by the essay.

To describe in detail a career so full of variety and activity as that of Saumarez is clearly impossible in so short a paper. The presence of the monograph mentioned above and the peculiar interest of that portion of his career makes it natural to concentrate on his actions as Admiral in the Baltic from 1808 to 1812, actions which materially assisted in the final downfall of Napoleon in 1814, and in which he used to the full his restraint, diplomacy and judgment, as well as his supreme genius as a naval commander.

His early career can only be mentioned in outline. Born in Guernsey at La Plaiderie in 1757, he first saw active service in Canada at the age of 13 in 1771. Six years later, while still in Canada, he was made Lieutenant; and in 1782 as a result of his distinguished conduct at the indecisive action of the Dogger Bank, he was given his first command, the sloop-of-war "Tisiphone." The following year saw him a Post-Captain at the early age of 25, and in command of a line-of-battle ship, the "Russell," which he commanded in Rodney's victory over the Comte de Grasse in 1784. At the commencement of the war of 1793 against the French Republic, when in command of the frigate "Crescent," he obtained knighthood for the capture of a French frigate after a severe fight off Cherbourg. Then followed a long series of small actions in which, either singly or in command of a small squadron, he continued to distinguish himself, gain-

SKETCH TO
ILLUSTRATE
THE
BAL TIC CAMPAIGN
OF
LORD DE SAUMAREZ



Duchy
of
OLDENBURG



ing promotion and honours. One of the best known incidents of this period is the escape of his three ships "Eurydice," "Crescent" and "Druid" from a much larger French squadron off the Channel Islands. A disaster was avoided only by the brilliant tactics of Saumarez and the adroitness of the local pilot Jean Breton, in whose honour was struck the medal now in the Guille-Allès Library.

Then followed more important engagements, the battle of Cape St. Vincent in 1796, and the Nile two and a half years later, where he was second in command and both he and Nelson were wounded. In 1801 he was made a baronet and Rear-Admiral and fought one of his most notable engagements off Algeciras. He left Plymouth with three ships of the line and five smaller vessels to blockade Cadiz, where he received two other ships. After attacking unsuccessfully a French squadron protected by the forts of the Spanish port of Algeciras, he refitted in Gibraltar with unparalleled speed, and attacking the same squadron reinforced by a powerful Spanish fleet, obtained a signal victory, driving them into the port of Cadiz, of which he resumed the blockade. For this he received a magnificent sword and the freedom of the City of London as well as the thanks of the King and Parliament.

PART II.

The second, and perhaps most interesting, period of his career opens in 1808 with his appointment as Admiral of the Baltic Squadron; but before it can be described or appreciated, it will be necessary to describe the general conditions of the period in order that its value may be understood.

The first and most spectacular phase of the struggle on the sea ended with Trafalgar, but that did not conclude the work of the British fleet any more than in the last war the activities of the fleet were concluded by the Battle of Jutland. There was still blockade work, convoying, and maintenance of communication.

In 1807, Napoleon concluded the treaty of Tilsit with Russia, by which he secured Naples for his brother Joseph, Holland for his brother Louis, while his third brother, Jerome, received Westphalia, a kingdom created for him. He restored to Prussia half her territory and compelled the recognition by Russia of his Confederacy of the Rhine, which consisted of France, Bavaria, Wurtemberg, Saxony, Westphalia, seven grand-duchies, six duchies and twenty principalities.

In his message to the Senate in this year Napoleon recapitulates the gains of the French Empire during the pre-

ceding four years. He had conquered the strongest places of Europe: little now separated him from the peace he affected so ardently to desire. Austria and Prussia were his subject allies. Russia he had led by the nose at the treaty of Tilsit and would yoke more firmly to his chariot when he had the leisure or the inclination. England alone was the obstacle to the realisation of his schemes. In the Berlin decrees he gave substantial form to what was henceforth to be his policy with regard to her. He would use his power over all Europe to crush British commercial prosperity. By the adherence of Russia he controlled the entire coast line of Europe except Sweden. At last he could put in practice his famous continental system. All intercourse was forbidden between Great Britain and every foreign power. The British replied with a far more moderate prohibition. By the Orders in Council of 1807, all trade by enemies or neutrals from one enemy port to another was prohibited.

It is from this moment that the Baltic assumes a vital importance in the history of the War. Napoleon had the control of France and Central Europe. On those coasts the continental system could not be broken. In Spain and Portugal, particularly after the revolt of the Juntas, a little more direct trade might be undertaken. But those countries were poor, and Spain was overrun by the French armies under Soult. The really weak spot in the system was the Baltic. Here was Russia, never more than a half-hearted adherent of a blockade which deprived her of British goods to the sole advantage of her ally, France. Here also was Sweden, who still defied Napoleon and traded freely with his enemy. The Baltic became for Napoleon the keystone of success. Could he close it to British trade his system would be complete: if he failed, there would be a gap in his prohibitive organisation all the more precious to his enemies from the firmness of his grasp in other quarters.

Apart from the necessities of the economic situation, another cause contributed to the emphasis on the importance of Naval power in the Baltic. Sweden was the only ally of Great Britain in her active opposition to Napoleon.

Napoleon tried to win her alliance by the cynical offer of Norway which then formed part of the kingdom of Denmark. The King of Sweden chivalrously communicated this kindly offer to Denmark but without stirring up in that country the faintest sign of opposition to Napoleon. Sweden refused the proposal. To conquer her Napoleon would have to close the Baltic to the possibility of British aid. This could probably be done by the Danish fleet on whose compliance Napoleon could rely. The gains to Napoleon from

the conquest of Sweden might have been considerable. There was a good Swedish fleet. This combined with the Danish and Russian fleets would have more than compensated for the loss of French fleets before and at Trafalgar. It would certainly suffice to break the British blockade. It might even allow him to contest again the supremacy of the sea. The British Government, realising the possibility of this, countered it in the most effective and least costly fashion. Before the enemy had time to realise what they were doing and take action, they demanded the custody of the Danish fleet. It was naturally refused. They blockaded Copenhagen by land and sea, and after six weeks of siege nearly the whole Danish Navy and all the stores in Copenhagen were conducted to England.

Although Russia declared war on England very shortly afterwards, the Copenhagen expedition was of immense value. For the rest of the war England could safely enter the Baltic. The need for this appeared almost immediately. In February, 1808, Russia declared war on Sweden and at once invaded Finland, Sweden's chief possession across the Baltic, and at the same time the Danes also declared war and admitted a French army to Holstein for the purpose of invading Sweden. Early in the Spring a British fleet was despatched to the Baltic under the command of Admiral Sir James Saumarez with the "Victory" as his flag-ship. It consisted of nine battleships of 74 and over and four 64's. Its duties included the protection of Sweden, the blockade of the hostile coasts of Denmark, Prussia and Russia, the suppression of Danish privateers and the encouragement and protection of any British or Swedish ship which carried on a smuggling trade on the hostile coasts.

Two English 64's were sent on as soon as the weather permitted and reached the Sound during March long before they were expected by the enemy. Their arrival was extremely opportune. The French army which the Danes had admitted to Holstein intended to cross to Sweden before the Spring. Their advance-guard of about 8,000 Spaniards had reached the Island of Funen (Fyen) protected by the "Princess Christina Frederick," one of the few ships of the line left to Denmark, when the two British ships the "Stately" and "Nassau" appeared, and engaging the Danish ship, drove it ashore and burnt it on Zealand and isolated the French vanguard.

The effects of this victory were considerable. With Sir James Saumarez was Sir John Moore and 10,000 men for the defence of Sweden. But the Swedish King's behaviour made their co-operation impossible; and since the safety which

naval supremacy had achieved rendered them unnecessary, they returned to England, to find more scope for their activities in Spain, where Moore was destined to win immortality at Corunna. Moreover the Spaniards on Funen were but half-hearted allies of Napoleon and, isolated from French influence, and in the presence of the visible power of the British Navy, they decided to change sides and were transported back to Spain by Saumarez's subordinate, Sir Richard Keats, in transports captured from the Danes, there to join their own countrymen now in revolt against their Buonaparte king.

This was the most important action of 1808 on the west of the Baltic. On the East was Saumarez himself with a much more difficult problem. With him was Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, and about half the British fleet. He was particularly hampered by three facts, the impossibility of preventing the invasion of Finland with a naval force, the shortcomings of the Swedish fleet, and the mass of islands known as the Skerry Guard round the coast of Finland which prevented his ships-of-the-line from approaching near enough to the coastal towns to co-operate in their defence.

Matters were made worse by the surrender to the Russians in May of the whole of the Swedish fleet on the East side of the Baltic, 97 ships including the coastal flotillas which alone could navigate the channels of Skerry Guard. In face of this the Swedes were compelled to abandon the succour of Finland by sea. In July Saumarez temporarily left the Eastern waters to assist Sir Richard Keats to transport the Spaniards from Funen. On his return in August he lent the Swedes two ships of 74 guns, the "Centaur," commanded by Sir Samuel Hood, and Captain Byam-Martin in the "Implacable." These joined 11 sail-of-the-line off the Gulf of Finland and on August 24th they met the Russians with nine sail-of-the-line and a number of frigates. The Russians retired. The British gave chase and captured one ship, but to their disgust the Swedes were so slow that they were unable to follow and the Russians easily gained Port Baltic at the south-western corner of the Gulf of Finland.

Saumarez appeared three days later with four battle-ships but was prevented from attacking Port Baltic for a week by contrary winds. This gave the Russians time to fortify the harbour; and when the wind changed again it was impossible to attack them. After a month of blockade the approach of winter and the freezing of the Baltic compelled him to retire to Gothenburg, outside the Baltic, where he found a fleet of 1,200 sail awaiting convoy to England, a proof of the success of British presence in the Baltic and of

the difficulty Napoleon had to compel compliance with the Berlin decrees. The Danes were the most hostile nation on the Baltic. The coast towns of Prussia and Russia were only too ready to trade with the British and Swedes.

Such were the direct results of the campaign of 1808. Indirectly it had a certain value. Movements were afoot which combined to shake the allegiance to France of Russia and Prussia. Blücher had already a Prussian army of 50,000 men, a fact which cannot have failed to exert some influence on Prussian opinion. Russia was also growing restive. Saumarez had taken care to acquaint the Tsar with the British successes in Portugal. But a more potent cause undermining his friendship with Napoleon was the latter's aggressive attitude in Poland. Here Russia first began to perceive that what she had taken for an honest friendship was merely the cloak for outrageous designs on the integrity of her empire. In Austria too the spirit of revolt against French military tyranny was spreading. Silent mobilisation of men and of material was in full swing. But before these tendencies could combine into the premature revolt of 1809 or the Great War of Liberation of 1813, Sweden suffered her defeat at the hands of Russia.

A triple Russian invasion was planned for the winter of 1808-9 while the ice closed the Gulf of Bothnia to British ships and provided a bridge for the troops of the Tsar. The first army moved round the north of the Gulf and defeated the Swedes at Kalix. The second crossed the Gulf by way of the Quarken Islands and took Umea. The third crossed as far as the Aaland Islands, where the thaw caught it and left it stranded. Their objective, Stockholm, was for the moment saved.

Meantime the Swedish King, Gustavus, had become hopelessly insane and was deposed in favour of his uncle Karl, who attempted to come to terms with the Tsar and Napoleon, but being unable to obtain favourable conditions he turned to Saumarez for support, and as the Spring allowed the fleet to move again he was able to preserve his independence for another season. The presence of the British in the Gulf of Bothnia lengthened the communications of the Russian Army at Umea which could no longer use the sea. It began to fall back unsuccessfully harassed by the Swedes, but still remained in Sweden. Concurrently with this the Austrian revolt had been crushed by Napoleon and Russia was reduced to silence. Under these conditions Karl of Sweden made peace and the whole of the Baltic ports were closed to the British. Saumarez still held the sea but in deference to the request of Karl he retired to Karlskrona and

thence to Gothenburg whence he convoyed a fleet of 1,000 merchant vessels, which had collected there, to the Downs.

This marks the high-water mark of Napoleon's success. Only in Spain and Portugal was there any active military resistance to his plans.

Early in 1810 Karl became incapacitated and the adherence of Sweden to France was shown by their choice of a new Crown Prince, Bernadotte, Marshall of France, who had been in command of the abortive attack on Sweden from Holstein in 1808. Nevertheless as soon as navigation was possible Saumarez returned to the Baltic. In spite of the change in the situation produced by the fall of Sweden the British fleet still had a great work to do in the Baltic. Perhaps these two years, between the defeat of Sweden and the outbreak of war between France and Russia, contain the finest achievement of Saumarez. For during these years, all that the British arms had failed to do in the seizure of the Danish fleet, and in the support which was afforded to Sweden, was won by economic pressure on hostile commerce, by economic undermining of the continental system, and above all by the superb tact and diplomacy of Saumarez. For largely by his skilful exploitation of those events of 1810-12 which tended to widen the breach between the sympathies and ambitions of France and Russia, and which might be expected to raise the hopes of the party of Liberty in those countries which were groaning under the tyranny of Napoleon, there was built up a new order in Europe in which there stood opposed to French aggression in conjunction with England and Spain, that Northern Coalition which ever since 1806 it had been the steadfast purpose of the British Government to establish.

His work, then, was diplomatic rather than naval. Surrounded by nominally hostile countries, yet secure on his own element, the sea, he had to foster in all the Baltic nations those who were for one reason or another favourable to England or disgusted with Napoleon. To effect this he was armed with special diplomatic powers as the general representative of Great Britain in those seas.

In Sweden particularly there never ceased to exist a strong feeling of sympathy with England. Though she had made peace with France she did not formally declare war on England until June, 1810. Before that time Saumarez made every effort to retain her trade with England at its normal level while at the same time maintaining such a display of naval force as would amply account for Swedish compliance. In the early summer he received Orders in Council extending those of 1807 to Sweden and ordering

him to capture and otherwise molest all ships engaged on the Swedish coastal trade. He immediately pointed out to the authorities that this would drive Sweden into the arms of France. That Sweden preferred the friendship of England is shown by the fact that the Swedish Government allowed their Admiral to point out to Saumarez the best place to shelter the convoys of merchant ships—convoys which were assembling in direct contradiction to the orders of Napoleon and the official policy of the Swedish Government. On the 6th of June, in reply to the request of Saumarez, the orders against shipping were rescinded and there seemed fair prospect of friendly relations being maintained. But this prospect was of short duration. Four days later Napoleon compelled Sweden to declare war on England. Even so Saumarez persisted in his courteous restraint and he shewed it very shortly afterwards in a peculiarly dramatic and spectacular fashion. Towards the close of the season Saumarez had collected his usual convoy which still amounted to about 1,000 ships to escort home to England. While the whole fleet was in the narrow belt between Fünen and Zealand, Bernadotte proceeding to Sweden after his election as Crown Prince and heir to the throne, set out in his yacht on his way to Sweden, and sailed into the midst of the British fleet. Nothing shews more clearly the far-sighted and generous policy of Saumarez. A French marshall, a nominee of Napoleon, sovran prince of a country at war with England, in every character he was a man the British admiral might well have arrested. He might at least have stopped him and compelled him to come to terms with England. Saumarez did none of these things. Bernadotte was allowed a free passage and as he passed through the great fleet of merchantmen and men of war he must have realised at once the impossibility of Sweden actively attacking the British fleet, and her dependence on her trade with England. More than that, he could hardly have helped contrasting the generosity of the British admiral with the arrogant tyranny of his late master Napoleon.

In this year there was very little active warfare. The naval domination of the British was recognised, and all that Saumarez had to deal with were the Danish pirates who harassed the merchant shipping. Russia was treated in much the same way as Sweden. The undermining of the continental system proceeded apace, and since Russia was at peace with Sweden and their fleet remained in Kronstadt there was no occasion for active warfare. Saumarez had already tried to wean the Tsar from his allegiance to Napoleon by his use of the Portugese liberation as pro-

paganda in 1809; and as early as 1808 he had taken the same attitude when he ordered Sir Samuel Hood, who was stationed at the mouth of the Gulf of Finland to take care that he did not frighten the commerce in his neighbourhood. This attitude of Saumarez in 1810 was unintentionally assisted by Napoleon early in the next year. Furious with the failure of his orders to close the Baltic to British trade he decreed, in defiance of the treaty of Tilsit, the annexation of Hamburg, Lubeck and the duchy of Oldenburg. This last particularly irritated the Tsar, whose sister was Duchess of Oldenburg. Napoleon, however, shortly after gave further cause of irritation to Russia. In the Milan decrees early in 1811 he reinforced the famous Berlin decrees and demanded that the Tsar should confiscate all goods in Russian ports which came there even under a neutral flag. The Tsar's reply was an Imperial Ukase which, while professing to adjust the balance of trade in Russia, actually facilitated the importation of certain goods so long as the ships that entered his harbours did not fly the British flag. The origin of the goods was not to be asked.

This almost amounted to open defiance of Napoleon, and both Russia and France began to make preparations for the struggle. France seized Poland and Prussia. For Saumarez it was an anxious year. Still nominally at war with Sweden and Russia he had to exercise the most skilful diplomacy; as precipitate or forceful action on his part might throw Russia into the arms of France, or bring about the struggle before Russia was prepared. He could do nothing to accelerate events and time was on the side of Napoleon. For the British had to face an increasingly unfavourable exchange in all the European countries which still traded with her. The separation from Spain of the Spanish colonies led to civil disturbance and the interruption of British trade. The trade with America hardly existed. Saumarez could do nothing but trust to the effects of his previous diplomacy, and wait in hopes that the war would occur before the collapse of British trade. Again Napoleon was within an ace of success.

Shortly after the arrival of the British fleet in 1811, Saumarez had an opportunity for the exercise of his diplomacy. The Swedish admiral confiscated a quantity of British merchandise in a Swedish harbour; and ordered three new blockships to be fitted out for the defence of the port. Saumarez refused to consider this an act of war and continued to grant licences to Swedish ships. By a combination of firmness and diplomacy he eventually brought the Swedish government to compensate for the loss of mer-

chandise, and yet avoided committing Sweden to an open break with France. This could only have been disastrous, for the Swedes were traditional enemies of Russia, and in this delicate situation the Russians might well have supported Napoleon in an attack on Sweden. On the other hand, had he acted violently at the first, Sweden might have been forced to join France and undone all his work. This delicate diplomatic situation lasted through the summer, and Saumarez fearing to leave the Baltic till his success was assured, stayed longer than was safe and lost two ships on his return journey. But they were well compensated for in the success of his work. He had set another year's example of generosity and tact into the scales against the arrogance of Napoleon.

The British Government realising Saumarez's unrivalled knowledge of the Baltic situation now took the wise precaution of submitting all correspondence on that subject to his judgement before any action was taken.

The winter of 1812 was again critical. Sweden was in an unhappy dilemma. Napoleon as a pledge of her alliance, occupied the island of Rugen and Swedish Pomerania. During the winter and in the previous year Bernadotte had been building up a Swedish army and navy and Napoleon was doubtless suspicious of its purpose. The scale was slightly turned against him by a secret message from the Tsar that he intended to resist the demands of Napoleon in the Milan decrees and that he hoped for the support of England and Sweden. Against this Bernadotte had to set the fact that British financial support would be needed to put his fleet and army into action, and, as he well knew, British finances were not in a flourishing condition.

In this uncertain condition of affairs the "Victory" with Saumarez in command arrived again off Gothenburg in the early Spring of 1812. This year his chief purpose was to prevent a French occupation of the Danish islands in the Sound for the purpose of attacking Sweden. To effect this his mere presence was sufficient. At the same time the Danes were becoming less hostile, and in the Autumn they made peace. Thus the tact of Saumarez removed the bitterness caused by the Copenhagen expeditions of 1801 and 1807 and destroyed the hostility of the Danes as it had won the friendship of the Swedes.

But the central interest of the year was the conversion of the great Russian empire into an active enemy of Napoleon. Britain had kept the seas for five years waiting for a military ally who should enable her to complete on land the great work which she had begun at sea. Now at last

there arose a military power capable of sufficient exertion and keyed up to the necessary pitch of determination to establish a firm root of resistance to Napoleon, which was to blossom forth in 1813 in the great war of Liberation.

The stages by which the coalition was built up followed one another quickly in the Spring and early Summer of 1812. On March 24th a treaty of alliance had already been signed between Russia and Sweden, whereby the latter country once more pledged herself to take part in a coalition against Napoleon. The difficulty of Finland was surmounted with characteristic ease by the Tsar, who simply offered the whole territory of Norway in exchange. That it was not his to give seems to have troubled his otherwise sensitive conscience not at all; and it must be confessed that it appeared to affect the British Government little more. This practically brought the coalition into existence. The formal Peace was signed at Orebro on July 18th between England, Russia and Sweden.

Saumarez was in the Baltic again the following year, and it was there that he heard the news of the retreat from Moscow. It was fitting that he should hear of his triumph on the scene of his labours, but his work was concluded in 1812, and in 1813 he was superseded in the Baltic command. It had ceased to be of primary importance and he was no longer needed there.

It was the peace of Orebro that marked the real triumph of the British naval policy of 1810-1812 in the Baltic. Saumarez's diplomatic handling of the pseudo-enmity of Sweden, and of what had lately become the purely formal hostility of Russia had at last reaped its reward. "Had you fired one shot at us when we went to war with you," wrote the Swedish minister to Saumarez, "all had been ended and Europe had been enslaved." Bernadotte's present of a diamond-hilted sword was perhaps a less explicit way of expressing the same idea. That this was no momentary expression of gratitude in the hour of relief, but that it was the considered judgment of the Swedish Government has been doubly shewn by the subsequent action of the Swedes. In 1835, Bernadotte, now Charles XIV., presented a magnificent portrait of himself to Saumarez with the inscription, "Charles XIV. John to James Lord de Saumarez in the name of the Swedish people, 1811 & 1812." In 1910 the Swedish Government sent two warships to Guernsey to place a wreath on the Delancey monument to Saumarez. Attached to it were two ribbons. On one was written the statement of the Admiral: "Nothing could shake my confidence in the Swedes." On the other was written, "A tribute of admira-

tion and gratitude to the memory of Vice-Admiral Lord de Saumarez, Commander-in-Chief in the Baltic, 1808-1812." The British similarly honoured him, and in 1831 he was raised to the peerage, the first time that honour had been conferred on a Guernseyman.

Although in many histories the name of Saumarez meets but a passing mention or is entirely ignored, this view of his services is by no means hyperbolic. For it cannot be disputed that the entry of Russia into the war led to the downfall of Napoleon. And Russia had been largely won over to the Allies by the policy of Saumarez and his fleet in 1811 and 1812. It was in his effort to combat the attempt of the British to ruin his economic system in the Baltic that Napoleon was misguided into challenging the Tsar. It was in his determination not to carry out his last and most impossible demands in this single respect that the Tsar finally challenged Napoleon. In their exchange of ultimata before the outbreak of hostilities other demands and counter-demands multiply and diminish, vanish and re-appear, the one count which is always stated is the refusal to bar all sea-borne traffic, English or neutral, from Russian ports. The true cause of the Moscow campaign was the refusal of the Tsar to deprive himself of the trade advantages which were secured to him by the presence of Saumarez in the Baltic.

THE GEOLOGY OF ALDERNEY.

BY GEORGE HORACE PLYMEN, M.Sc., Ph.D., F.G.S.

ALDERNEY is three and a half miles long, from N.E. to S.W., and its width is about one mile. The western portion reaches a height of three hundred feet, sloping to one hundred and forty feet to the south of Longy Bay. From this point, northward and westward, the land inclines gently to the sea.

The geological succession is as follows:—

PERMO-CARBONIFEROUS :

Dolerite and Lamprophyre Dykes.

CAMBRIAN :

Grits, arkose, and conglomerate.

PRE-CAMBRIAN :

Granite porphyry.

Aplite veins and sills.

Granite and hornblende-granite.

Quartz-diorite.

Dolerite.

Gabbro.

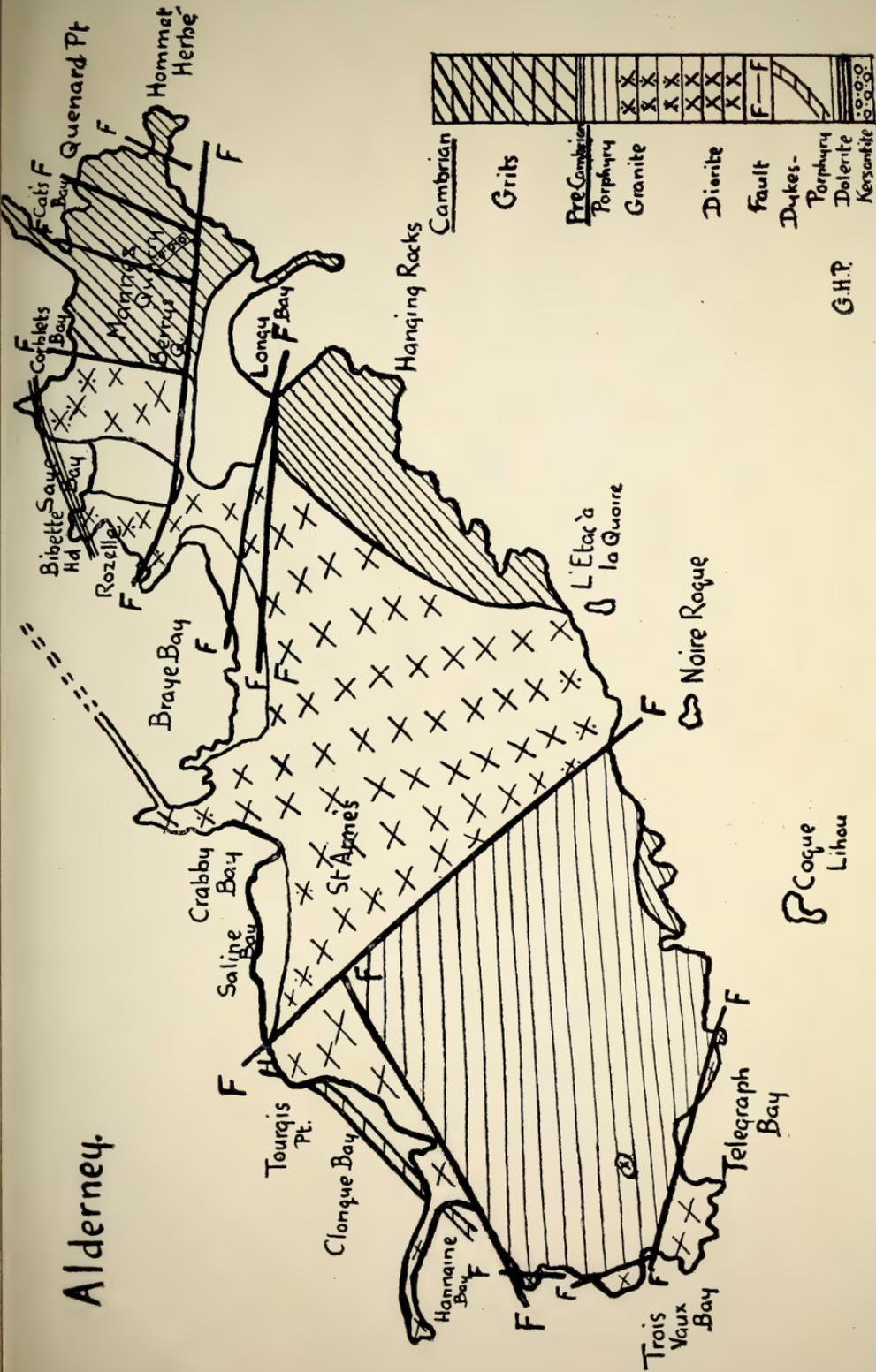
The later dykes are best considered after the Cambrian and pre-Cambrian rocks.

THE CAMBRIAN GRITS.

The grits occur in three areas, north-east, east, and south-east. The first stretches from Corblets Bay to Longy Bay. The second, separated from the former by modern sands, reaches from Longy Bay to L'Étac à la Quoire. The third, an isolated outlier, is a small patch opposite Coque Lihou Island. The complete series shows the following, a succession of at least 1,200 feet of conglomerates, sandstones, grits and arkose:—

	Feet.	LOCALITY.
10.—Faint pink arkose	110	
9.—White arkose	40	Hommet Herbé.
8.—Dark purple arkose	50	
7.—White arkose	400	S. of Hommet Herbé, and Mannez Quarry, E. end (90ft. seen).
6.—Pink arkose	15	Mannez Quarry.
5.—Pink arkose, variegated with green sandstone	575	Mannez Quarry, Berry's Quarry, Hanging Rocks and north shore.
4.—White arkose with grit ...	40	La Quoire, Corblets Bay.
3.—Red arkose, variegated with green sandstone	48	Coque Lihou.
2.—Red grit, pebbly and sandy	10	Coque Lihou and La Quoire.
1.—Conglomerate	5	Coque Lihou.

Alderney.



G.H.P.

The lower beds are preserved in the Coque Lihou area and an early, pebbly stage of the series is met in all three areas; the lowest beds at Coque Lihou are comparable with the Jersey Conglomerate which they have been correlated.

The contained pebbles are mainly quartz, aplite, granite, porphyry, rhyolite, quartzite, and rounded and broken feldspars either pink or white. The rhyolite resembles the contained rhyolite of the Jersey Conglomerate, in that island a local rock. The *Conglomerats pourprés* of the Cotentin also contain it.

The grits contain mainly pink feldspars, and quartz. It would not be difficult to locate the constituents, except the rhyolite, in the rocks of Alderney.

The grits of the north-east extend from Corblets Bay to Longy Bay, a shore line of nearly two miles. The beds are fairly accessible both in the shore reefs and inland. The quarry of Mannez, the largest in the island, and Berry's Quarry, are in this area. The base is not seen as the beds are faulted down against granite in Corblets Bay.

Mannez Quarry shows faulting, and there is another fault at Hommet Herbé Fort.

In Berry's Quarry are mainly pink and green variegated beds, the alternations occurring in bands, six inches to ten inches wide. There is considerable broken feldspar. The base of this quarry is conglomeratic, containing rhyolite pebbles one third of an inch in diameter. The vertical thickness of the beds in this quarry is 210 feet.

In Corblets Bay there is fine stratification with a sequence of 150 feet rising to Corblets Point. At the top of this point lie the pink and green grits. Bands in both varieties show false bedding. Pale grey grits underlie these, (4) of the series. The west of the bay contains the granite of Bibette, and the faulting here seems to be considerable. The junction is obscured by shore sand and sand dunes.

In Cat's Bay there is faulting, the down-throw westward, and the same beds recur. The faulting at Hommet, Herbé Point, gives an eastern down-throw, introducing higher beds. South of this latter point are the grey-white grits, but as one progresses down the sequence to Raz Island, the variegated beds are met again below Grande Folie, where the major fault trace, crossing the island, is met.

In Mannez Quarry the grits cover a surface of a quarter of a mile. They are invaded in the east by a kersantite dyke, ten feet wide, running N.N.W.-S.S.E., and in the west by a dolerite dyke, twenty feet wide, running N.N.E.-S.S.W., occupying a fault fissure. The Mannez Quarry sequence contains three of the ten beds given, the middle of

the series. The highest beds are not reached in the existing development of the quarry. The vertical extent, including fault repetition, is about 800 feet. The succession of variegated sandstones and arkose in this exposure is useful for checking the horizons on the coast and elsewhere. The lower grits do not occur here or in Corblets Bay, the faulting obscuring them in this part of the Island.

The Eastern Grits occupy a triangular patch extending from the south of Longy Bay to L'Etac à la Quoire. With the exception of one quarry on the Longy Road, it is entirely a coast exposure. The cliff scenery, culminating in the Hanging Rocks, is the finest in the Island. Good climbing may be effected in studying this area, and all of the bays, L'Etac à la Quoire, La Tchue, Les Becquets, Essex Castle Bay, and Longy Bay, are somewhat accessible. The succession is readily followed, the N.E.-S.W. strike coinciding with the lie of the Island, and the pebble beds are found at either extremity. Numberless faults occur parallel with the strike, and the middle and upper portions of the series are not seen in such detail as in Mannez Quarry.

Just north of L'Etac à la Quoire, on the beach and also on the heights, a grey-white sandy grit, faintly banded, fine in texture, forty feet in thickness, overlies six feet of banded puce-coloured grit, the latter over-lying six feet of a coarse pebbly grit, purple in colour. The purple grit contains fragments of the diorite or tonalite on which it lies.

At the highest point of this area, the Hanging Rocks, are the variegated pink and green arkose bands. Lower, towards Essex Castle, they are finer, with fewer green bands. There is faulting at the Castle rocks, the higher beds being repeated to northward. A grey-white grit is reached, over-lying alterations of pink grits and yellow sandstones. Further north, until Longy Bay is reached, are the alternating pink and green grits. The cliff sections are 200 feet in height and the average dip is to S.E. at 20°.

Interesting features are seen in the Longy Quarry, 250 yards south-west of the Nunnery. In the lowest horizon is a conglomerate. The largest pebbles are three inches in diameter. There are fine aplite, rhyolite, purple quartzite, and quartz pebbles. Some of these are angular. The smaller fragments are rounded and broken feldspars and quartz from a decayed granite. The tint is pinkish. The higher beds, usually pink, are arkose. No other exposures of the grits are seen north or west of this quarry. Further working might disclose the igneous rock, probably diorite, on which the grits lie, but the quarry appears to be abandoned.

The south-eastern area is an isolated patch, opposite Coque

Lihou Island. It stretches along half-a-mile of a wild part of the coast, 250 feet in height. The breadth of this from the sea inland, is not more than 200 yards at the centre. The complete development of the lowest beds is seen here, but the middle beds seem less developed than in the north. This area is best for detailed study of the lower beds, which lie on an old sea floor of granite porphyry, found at both extremities of the area.. The dip is to E.S.E. at 30°. The eastern border of the grits is marked by a stream known as Maux. The junction shows the porphyry weathered in curious angular and nodular fragments, ranging in size to a diameter of eight inches. A thickness of eight feet of porphyry is in this way decomposed, but not in any sense sedimentary. The lowest bed of the grits much resembles the Rozel Conglomerate of Jersey. Fragments, some rounded, some angular, reach a size of nine inches diameter. Quartz, aplite, and quartzite abound. The matrix appears to be formed by siliceous binding in finer fragments of the same material.

This pebble bed continues for five feet and above it is a fine micaceous purple sandstone, the finest in the Island.

Alternations of fine pebbles, grits and sands occur, and higher are the alternating bands of pink and green arkose. As in Berry's Quarry, the green bands reach a thickness of from six to ten inches. Berry's Quarry also has the same dip to E.S.E. In the Coque Lihou area a small disused quarry in the hillside contains pink grits. There is a probable vertical succession of 250 feet, but much of this is obscured under the soil of the gorse and heather-covered slopes.

The alternating shallow water deposits in this series indicate an oscillating, but submerging area, receiving by wave action the detritus of a desert land mass.

THE IGNEOUS SERIES.

Alderney markedly instances the phenomenon noted in Jersey and Guernsey by Mr. John Parkinson, named by him the differentiation series. The variations in the pre-sedimentary rocks include fine dolerites, coarse hornblende-gabbros, diorites, quartz-diorites, hornblende-granites, biotite-granites, aplites and quartz. There is in addition a granite-porphyry, perhaps distinct in time, but also of pre-Cambrian age. It is not possible to allocate definite types to such indefinite areas occupied by representatives of increasing acidity as occur in Alderney; but the following generalisation may be made provided it is remembered that no area in Alderney is free from differentiation.

1. The portion of the Island lying west of the grits, including L'Etac à la Quoire, the Harbour, and the rear of Braye Bay, is mainly diorite. It inclines to gabbro in Roselle Bay. This portion includes the largest quarries in Alderney.

2. Immediately south of this area, on both sides of the Island, notably in Crabby Bay and at Tourgis Point, is a hornblende-granite; north of the same area at Bibette Head, Saye Bay, and Corblets Bay (west), is fine-grained granite with rare hornblende and biotite.

3. South and west of a line joining Tourgis Point to the Noire Roque is a granite-porphry, covering a granite and faulted against a tonalite, in places also covering the latter.

I. THE DIORITE AREA.

Diorite is seen typically in Roche's Quarry, West Mannez, and L'Etac à la Quoire. The colour is dark grey. There is much hornblende, less and variable biotite, and white felspar. All the constituents are small. In Roche's Quarry is a slight inflow of pink orthoclase and quartz in the S.S.W. corner. In the south of the quarry is seen the hornblende-granite of the Islands, invading a fine dolerite mass 100 feet wide. The east face gives well developed calcite-rock. This quarry has a large fault face with E.-W. trace. The next quarry to north has also a fault trace in this direction, hading slightly to south. A fault plane in West Mannez runs W.N.W.-E.S.E. hading 80° to S.S.W. The slickensided effect is very marked, producing mainly a display of sap-green epidote.

At L'Etac à la Quoire, the diorite resembles a dingy brown sandstone where weathered. There are three varieties, grading into one another. A dark diorite is followed by a white hornblende-diorite, succeeded by a quartz-diorite or tonalite. The second rock is quarried most. A large fault plane E.N.E.-W.S.W., hading 70° to S.S.E. is seen with repetitions. The slickensiding has again produced a light green hornblende-epidote rock. In this quarry one variety is almost a "birdseye," a dark rock rich in rounded hornblendes somewhat radially displayed.

At Roselle Point, inflows in the diorite of granite, of aplite, and of quartz, are seen. There is more resemblance here to the Ronez area of Jersey and the Bellegrève Bay diorite of Guernsey than to any other part of Alderney.

Between Roselle Point and Bibette Head there is less felspar. The rocks show development of large hornblende crystals, somewhat tabular, a half-inch in length. There is also augite with some olivine. It is the most basic rock in



CAMBRIAN GRITS, LES BECQUETS AND HANGING ROCKS.

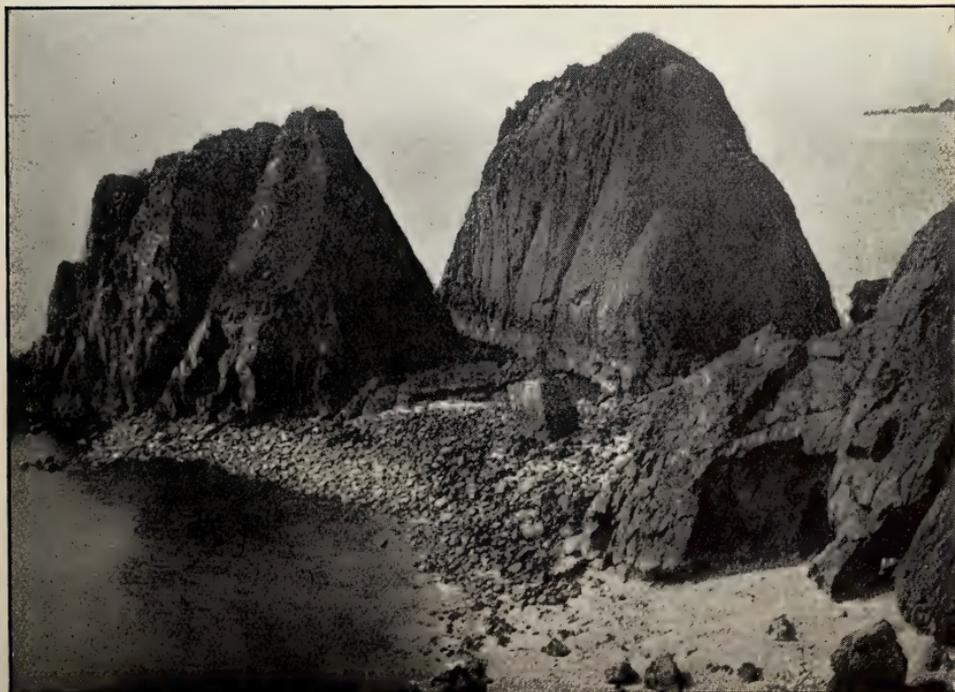


GRANITE, CRABBY BAY.

THE ROCKS OF



CAMBRIAN GRITS, CORBLETS BAY.



"THE SISTERS," QUARTZ-DIORITE.

ALDERNEY.

Alderney, named a picrite by Rev. E. Hill. Now containing hornblende, it was originally an olivine-gabbro.

North of Fort Albert a large vertical dyke, 25 feet wide, lies E.-W. It widens to an erosion channel 100 feet wide across on the north of Roselle Bay. This dyke is met again to the east. It is an apparent Permo-Carboniferous intrusion, basic in character.

2. THE GRANITE AREA.

At Crabby Bay, north, the rock is highly biotitic with some quartz, but the felspar is plagioclase. The dimensions of the minerals are biotite $1/8$ inch, felspar $1/7$ inch, quartz $1/5$ inch. It is invaded by aplite dykes, followed by quartz. There is much secondary sap-green epidote accompanying the dykes. The "mixing" of differentiation is well seen on the north side of the bay. Later than the rock above-named there intruded a granite dyke six feet in width, in the direction N.E.-S.W., seen under Fort Doyle. The texture is small, no element being larger than $1/16$ inch. There is more pale pink felspar than quartz or hornblende. The latter is the smallest and rarest constituent. To southwards, under Fort Tourgis, where there is much "mixing," is a granite with fine small hornblendes ($1/8$ by $1/20$ inch), tiny black mica, $1/5$ inch pink felspars, smaller yellow felspars and small, badly-shaped quartz. The main rock is faintly gneissose, the banding being exhibited by the hornblende. Here also the gneissose structure is seen in banded dolerite and in micaceous diorite, the Crabby rock recurring. There is also banded aplite, with pink felspar, in elongated streaks. Most of the indications of gneissic structure are given in the beach pebbles. As in other parts of the Island, whenever diorite shows a local gneissose structure there is a dolerite dyke in proximity. There are two diorites at Tourgis Point. One is a hornblende-biotite-pale-felspar rock enclosing dolerite. The other is a fine quartz-diorite, related to dolerite, absorbed by a coarse granite with $1/5$ inch pink felspars, very small hornblendes, and quartz, followed by the inflow of aplite.

South of L'Etac à la Quoire is a granite with large greenish quartz $1/6$ inch, small pale felspars $1/8$ inch, less abundant hornblende $1/10$ inch, and biotite $1/10$ inch. Aplites invade this. The granite porphyry is met here as at Tourgis Point.

In the north of the Island the handsome granite of Bibette Head is abundant. Its colour is pale pink, and its numerous patches of basic inclusions, generally of the nature of diorite, present a greyish tint. Pink felspars reach the

size of $1/4$ inch. There are smaller white feldspars, very tiny hornblendes $1/10$ inch by $1/40$ inch and biotites $1/10$ inch. The rock contains aplite veins and narrow dolerite dykes. The large dolerite dyke seen in Roselle Bay is met again. North of it is a kersantite dyke, both running E.N.E.-W.S.W. At Bibette Head the former is 100 feet wide. Mica diorite is seen again in Saye Bay. Here a band of gneiss is developed twelve inches wide. It is part of the diorite and runs parallel to the dolerite dyke. Chateau à L'Etoc is built of Bibette granite. The west side of Corblets Bay is the same material with basic inclusions. Here granite is seen invading diorite. The east side of this bay contains the sedimentary beds, faulted down.

3. THE GRANITE-PORPHYRY AREA.

Almost a third of the Island, comprising practically the south-western portion, stretching from Tourgis Point south-west to Telegraph Bay, and from this bay north-east to the shore opposite the Noire Roque, is an area of acid material suggesting in texture a hypabyssal rock. As the Island provides no evidence of volcanic activity in the form of ashes or flow lavas, although true rhyolite pebbles exist in the grits, it seems more in consonance with field evidence to regard the acid material as a sill. In one locality there is flow structure at the high angle of 80° to S.S.W., probably due to an early movement. The Coque Lihou grits, dipping to E.S.E., lie on an old sea floor of this rock, and their dip is only 30° . Near this granite-porphyry there are aplite veins in plenty, but always quite distinct in appearance. They weather a bright pink colour whereas the porphyry weathers white or cream. Abandoned "china quarries" in this rock are seen in the heights above Clonque Fort. In problematic areas like Telegraph Bay it is difficult to say whether the porphyry invades the aplite or whether the reverse occurs. The balance of evidence suggests posteriority of granite-porphyry.

If the long dyke, seen in the shore from near Tourgis Fort, past Clonque Fort, to Hannaine Bay, is a part of this sill, then it is clearly of later date, for it cuts its way through dolerite, quartz-diorite, and aplite.

The granite porphyry and aplite could belong to the same original mass, with different periodic movement.

The sill is much faulted against quartz-diorite, and in places quartz-diorite stands out in relief surrounded by porphyry, but as a rule the underlying rock is a fine-grained granite which may grade into the porphyry. The vertical fault planes noted at the boundaries of this area suggest a subsidence or block faulting.

Lying in *situ* on the sill, at the time of deposit a shallow sea floor, is the south-eastern patch of grit, an outlier.

At the junction of granite and porphyry on the south coast, evidence of faulting is suggested, the stream marking the fault line. At the Tourgis Fort, while inland the porphyry occurs as a mass, the rocks at the point show only a kind of dyke, twenty feet wide, running N.E.-S.W. which may be the western end of the Clonque dyke. At Tourgis Point the dyke runs through diorite and the differentiation series.

Along the south coast and on both sides of Telegraph Bay, the higher cliffs show porphyry and the lower crags consist of granite, with quartz $1/6$ inch in diameter, pale felspars $1/8$ inch, and in less quantity biotite $1/10$ inch, and hornblende $1/10$ to $1/30$ inch. Aplite veins are seen to invade this rock, so the question of succession again becomes unsettled.

Below the south-eastern grits the porphyry is seen presenting a weathered and nodular surface. It is met at both extremities of this patch of grits.

At the southern end it grades towards a micro-granite. The quartz is $1/3$ inch, felspar $1/3$ inch and the ferro-magnesian minerals are almost absent. From this point to Telegraph Bay and Trois Vaux, are repeated indications that some relation exists between granite and porphyry. In Telegraph Bay is quartz-diorite, diorite, and dolerite, invaded by aplite. To the north, separated by faulting, is granite-porphry. There are at least fifty almost horizontal aplite bands in the Bay. They widen at the top. A fault line, thirty feet wide, separates porphyry from the differentiation series. The line runs S.E.-N.W. and is met again at Trois Vaux. Both diorite and aplite develop gneissose structure; most of the diorite contains quartz. Where porphyry crosses aplite bands a yellow contact zone is given. Flow structure, already alluded to, occurs between Telegraph Bay and Nash Bay, dipping at 80 to S.S.W.

West of Telegraph Bay the outlying rocks are of diorite with aplite bands.

Landward is the porphyry, always on the higher ground, three hundred yards inland from the coastguard station. The bluffs here are of tonalite but fragments of porphyry are there.

At Trois Vaux again the porphyry is inland, in this case one hundred feet from the cliffs, but the latter are of quartz-diorite. The faulting, as a Telegraph Bay, is seen in the direction N.W.-S.E. At Clonque Fort the rock is quartz-diorite with aplite bands. The cliffs overlooking Clonque

Fort are of quartz-diorite, but there appears porphyry a few yards inland in numerous places.

Quartz-diorite is seen by the drinking trough on the road to St. Anne's, and also in two outstanding knolls in the upper part of Trois Vaux. These points may indicate the roof of the sill. Elsewhere, notably along the Tourgis Mill stream, farther inland at Rose Farm, and at the Brick Kilns, the surface appears to be porphyry. Saline Bay shows no signs of the porphyry.

The remarkable dyke of similar material, appearing in Hannaine Bay, Clonque Bay, and Saline Bay, is nearly a mile long and is 30 feet wide. As a source of material for the sill, a kind of fissure eruption or irruption, it presents an interesting speculation.

THE LATER DYKES.

There is little to add regarding the dolerite and lamprophyre dykes. Those that are known in Alderney are referred to in the previous pages. They are later than the Cambrian Grits, and are regarded in Brittany and Normandy as of Permo-Carboniferous Age. They were sufficiently late to invade the Alderney rocks after the folding imposed on them in the Armorican main movement, and probably resulted from the movement and fracture of that period.

TECTONIC EVIDENCE.

Block-faulting of granite-porphyry occurred prior to the deposit of the grits. The fracture lines take the direction roughly N.E.-S.W. in Hannaine Bay, N.-S. in the north of Trois Vaux Bay, and N.W.-S.E. in the south of Trois Vaux Bay, and in Telegraph Bay, Saline Bay, a low, sand silted expanse, has no rock features except at the extremities. If the limiting line of the block faulting runs from here to Noire Roque, it comprises in the subsided area the whole of the quartz-porphyry of Alderney, with an isolated Cambrian capping of grit *in situ*. The Cambrian Grit also lies *in situ* on the diorite of the eastern area and no reason is provided in this patch of grit to suggest anything but normal succession. The dip however is not quite the same, the following being noted:—

L'Etac à la Quoire	S.S.E. 40°
La Tchue	S.E. 20°
Hanging Rocks	S.E. 30°
Essex Castle	S.E. 20°
Longy Bay	S.E. 18°

At the southern grit area the dip is to E.S.E. at 30°.

In either area the disposition of the beds would place them on the north-west of the Island at a height of about 2,000 feet to 3,000 feet, showing the amount of erosion that has occurred in the igneous rocks alone. The grits occur again at Burhou, an island three miles to the north-west.

The subsidence was on a large scale, and being prior to the deposit of grits, is pre-Cambrian.

Turning to the north-eastern grits, evidence of post-Cambrian movement is more amply afforded. We have a succession of at least four parallel fault lines cut off by later movement.

In Corblets Bay is down-throw against granite: this fault shows less throw at Berry's Quarry, where the conglomerate bed is met. Further working may soon disclose diorite, which is worked on the western side of the mineral line which separates the two quarries.

The bay eastward, Cat's Bay, shows faulting, also seen in Mannez Quarry, giving an eastern down-throw.

In Mannez Quarry the fault fissure is occupied by a dolerite dyke, twenty feet wide. These two faults seen in the shore rocks roughly N.N.E.-S.S.W. and this direction is repeated west of Quenard Point, in the bay east of Cat's Bay. This line is not seen inland, as it clears Mannez Quarry and is lost in the pasture land east of it. It gives relative upthrow. The most eastern fault, at Hommet Herbé, gives an eastern down-throw. These four fault lines all N.N.E.-S.S.W., seem to correspond sufficiently to the strike to argue a movement synchronous with the uplift. The dips are as follows:—

Corblets Point	E.N.E. 30°
Quenard Point	E.N.E. 30°
Mannez Quarry	E.N.E. 30°
Berry's Quarry	E.N.E. 40°
Hommet Herbé Fort	E. 20°

All of these minor faults are cut off by a transverse fault running E.-W. apparently through the Island. In the southern portion of the diorite quarry west of Berry's, a slickensided fault plane is seen, extending for fifty yards, with a height of forty feet. It passes south of Berry's Quarry with a down-throw to south. In Roselle Bay, where this line should appear, is a dolerite dyke twenty-five feet wide, running E.-W.

The southern limit of this down-throw is found in Longy Bay, just north of the Longy Quarry. The grits are down-thrown to north, the whole area occupied by flats and modern sands. There is a military shooting range here,

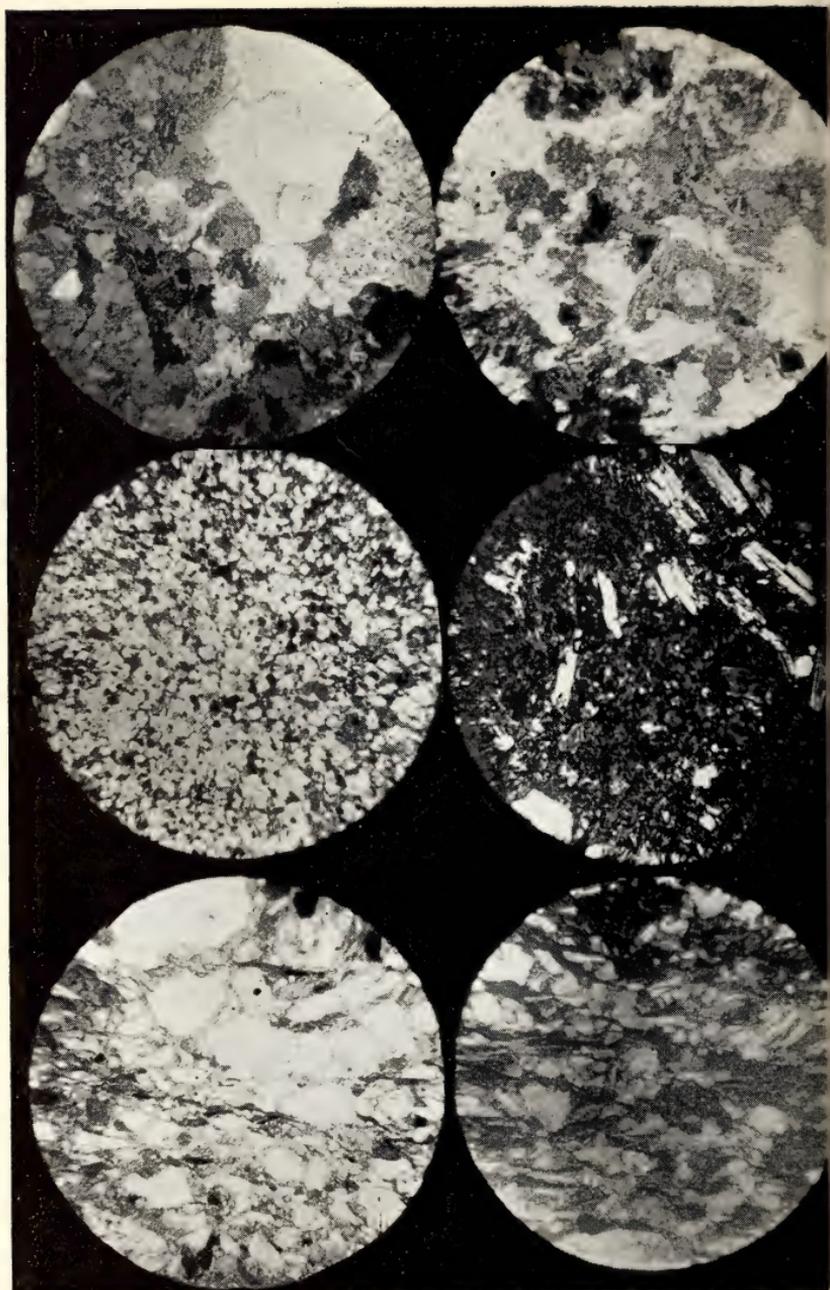
1,000 yards in length, the narrowest part of the Island. Evidence of this fault is found in Roche's Quarry and the small quarry north of it, where there is E.W. faulting. The northern quarry shows a slight hade to south. These two faults appear to converge at the Nunnery. With the main northern fault already mentioned they provide a rift fault from Braye Bay to Longy Bay, isolating the north-eastern grits. This latest fault is in consonance with the general trend of Armorican movement, perhaps its latest expression in Alderney. The faulting in the grits which it cuts off seems the earliest evidence of Armorican folding.

On a large scale the prevailing S.E. dip of the less disturbed eastern grits, and the prevailing N.N.E. and N.E. dip of the Jersey Conglomerate, provide synclinal folding with an E.-W. axis, pitching to the east.

The writer acknowledges indebtedness to the Government Grant Committee of the Royal Society which enabled the work detailed here to be undertaken; and to Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Robinson, Mr. G. D. Bond and Mr. A. J. Mayes, for their helpfulness in field work and photography.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

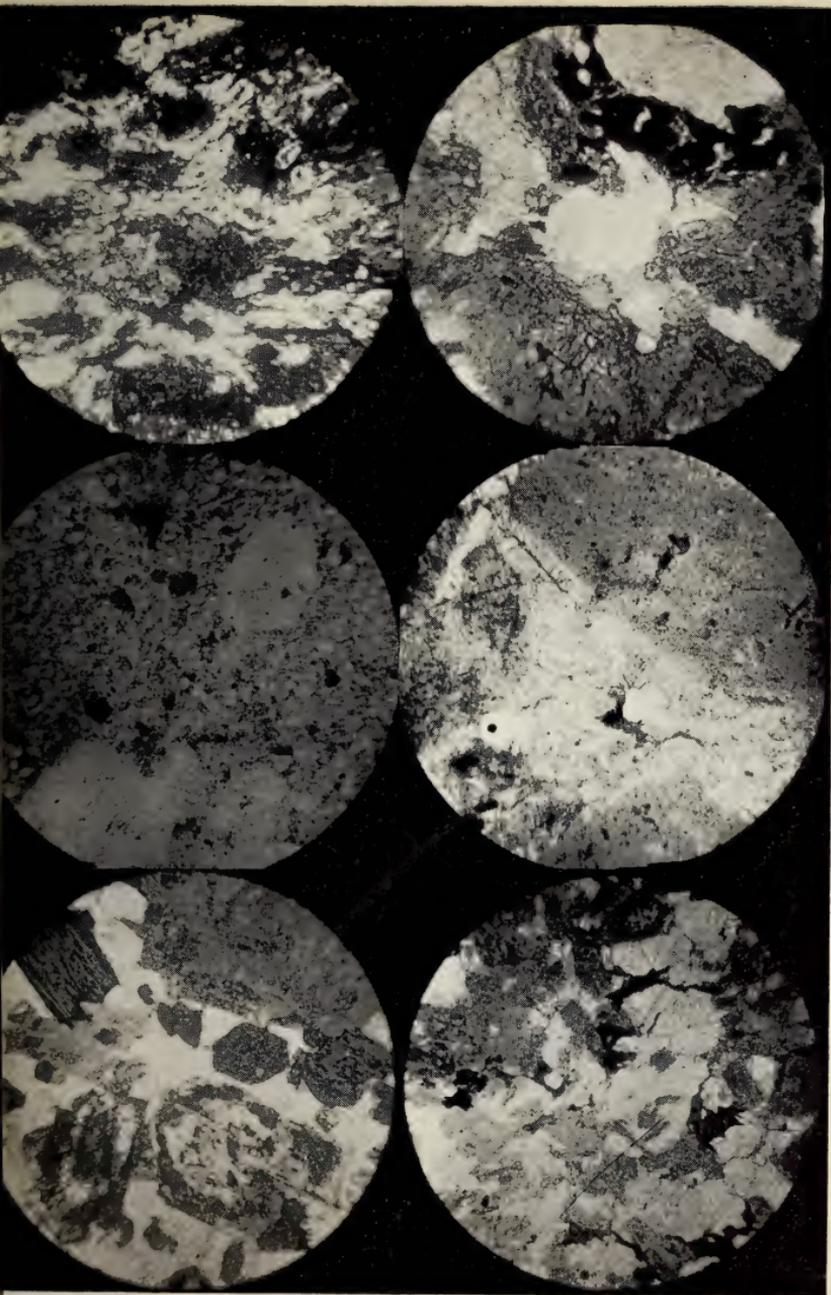
1811. J. Mac Culloch. Account of Guernsey and the other Channel Isles. Trans. Geol. Soc., vol. 1, ser. 1, p. 1.
1862. Ansted & Latham. The Channel Islands.
1877. Prof. Liveing. On the Metamorphism of the Rocks of the Channel Islands. Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc., 3 p. 75.
1888. Prof. A. Bigot. Observations Géologiques sur les Iles Anglo-Normandes. Bull. Soc. Geol. Fr. 3 ser., tome xii., p. 284.
1889. Rev. E. Hill. On the Rocks of Alderney and the Casquets. Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., p. 387.
- 1890-1892. Prof. A. Bigot. Basse Normandie. Bull. Lab. Géol. de la Faculté des Sciences de Caen.
1912. Prof. T. G. Bonney and Rev. E. Hill. Petrological Notes on Guernsey, Herm, Sark, and Alderney. Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., Feb. p. 53.
1916. T. Parkinson. The Channel Islands. Handbuch der Regionalen Geologie. III. Band. I. Abteilung p. 334.



1. Tourgis Granite.
5. Dolerite Dyke.
9. Pale Grey Grit.

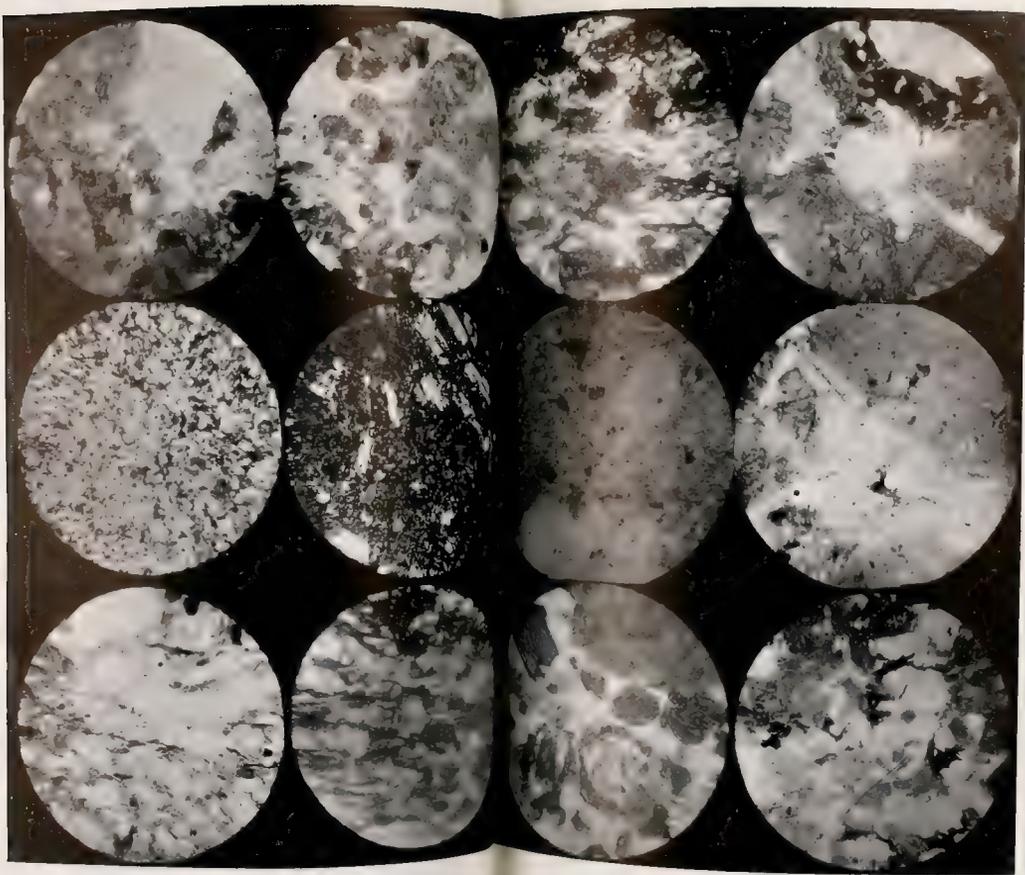
2. Quartz-diorite.
6. Kersantite.
10. Purple Grit.

PHOTOMICROGRAPHS



3. Gneiss.
7. Granite Porphyry.
11. Bibette Granite.

4. Epidotization.
8. Granite Porphyry.
12. Crabby Granite.



1. Tourgis Granite.
5. Dolerite Dyke.
9. Pale Grey Grit.

2. Quartz-diorite.
6. Kersanite.
10. Purple Grit.

3. Gneiss.
7. Granite Porphyry.
11. Bibette Granite.

4. Epidotization.
8. Granite Porphyry.
12. Crabby Granite.

APPENDIX.

PETROLOGICAL NOTES ON THE ROCKS OF ALDERNEY.

PALE GREY GRIT. Most of the fragments are of clear quartz which shows signs of strain and fracture. The quartz elements are notably angular; very few examples are well rounded, and of these, not one is large. As a noteworthy contrast, the feldspar exhibits fairly well-rounded corners. The strain on the feldspars has produced considerable cracking, frequently severing the specimen in two or three directions, one of which is often the bedding plane. No feldspar is fresh, and indications of twinning are rare.

There is abundant evidence of the formation of sericite, accompanying the kaolinisation of the feldspar, and constituting much of the matrix, which is rarely distinctly quartzose, but rather aluminous.

Beyond muscovite and attenuated and twisted biotite, other minerals are rare, although zircon can be found. Of ferro-magnesian minerals, little more than haematic iron ore now remains; it accompanies biotite, and assists as a binding material where found.

PURPLE GRIT. The purple grit has a red-brown ferruginous cement which occupies a much higher proportion of the rock than the aluminous paste occupies in the pale grit. The cement is sometimes seen in wavy and straggling wisps and drawn-out masses seeming to thread its way unevenly between the quartz particles. Aluminous paste of kaolinised feldspar is also present. The angular shape of the quartz fragments is more marked than in the pale grey grit; the individuals here being triangular, elongated, lenticular, and acicular. The few small feldspar specimens are kaolinised and iron-stained almost beyond recognition. Muscovite is rare; biotite is almost absent. Some of the feldspathic ground mass appears to be the remnant of completely decomposed feldspar.

BIBETTE GRANITE. Quartz, occupying a large percentage of the rock, was the last mineral to form, its boundaries being defined in all cases by the adjacent minerals. It has been considerably strained, and is plentifully traversed with cracks, infilled with iron-stained secondary matter. Some biotite is fairly preserved, the alteration process, when evident, being rather in the direction of iron ore segregation

than of chloritisation. The biotite is sometimes reduced to opaque masses of black magnetite. There are indications that hornblende is present, basal sections showing fine cleavage and twinning; but other examples are mere skeletal remains, chloritised, or altered to biotite.

Indications of alteration are common in the felspar, the zoned orthoclase showing turbid material surrounding clearer centres, with clearer matter outside. In other instances there are turbid centres and periphery, with clearer zones between. Much of the felspar is completely decomposed to kaolin and quartz. The orthoclase, unlike most of the potash felspar of these islands, is white.

Interesting indications of pyramidal quartz, surrounded by allotriomorphic quartz, with strain, are associated with the conversion of hornblende to biotite. Original iron ores are notably absent.

SOUTH CRABBY GRANITE. The rock shows a higher proportion of felspar than is seen in the Bibette granite, and a lower proportion of ferromagnesian minerals. The chloritised and ferruginous remnants of the latter leave scarcely sufficient evidence to indicate their original nature. They are now shapeless and ragged masses bordering a clear mineral. Iron-stained cracks of original cleavage indicate decomposed hornblende, but biotite also has been present.

The felspar is more regularly kaolinised, the fragments are smaller, and interlacing laths are more frequent. Much of the orthoclase and quartz is distinctly granular. The small amount of plagioclase present is albite-oligoclase. There is evidence of kaolinisation, masking albite twinning, which may be more common than is readily seen.

Quartz appears to occupy the space belonging to the original amphibole, bordered by patches, and traversed by streaks of magnetite. The quartz forms irregular granules. The rock is "granulitic" in the sense of the French writers.

NORTH TOURGIS GRANITE. Quartz is not in such abundance as in the north of Alderney, although where it occurs, the patches are fairly large. It is clear, threaded and traversed with strings and rows of inclusions, and shows numerous curving cracks. These are filled with kaolin.

Felspar is abundant. The kaolinisation has progressed further in the orthoclase than in the plagioclase. The latter is sometimes almost as clear as the quartz, kaolinisation being restricted to the longitudinal cleavage planes; rather assisting than masking the detection of polysynthetic twinning. Oligoclase seems to predominate as the plagioclase, although in some instances albite is suggested. The

sporadic nature of brown biotite is remarkable. It is never seen in well defined outline, appearing only in shreds and masses of several differently orientated fragments, suggesting derivation from an earlier mineral which is not clearly seen. The existence of surrounding areas, green in colour, flecked with magnetite veins, arranged in converging lines, rudely suggesting hornblende, offers as explanation a decomposed amphibole. Many included areas in the biotite aggregates contain fairly clear felspar, and some of the plagioclase is the best formed mineral present, seeming to indicate later development. Isolated sections of apatite occur in biotite, but these are rare. Associated with biotite, but frequently centred in orthoclase, are square sections of magnetite.

There is strong suggestion in this rock that biotite has formed at the expense of hornblende.

LA QUOIRE QUARTZ DIORITE. There is sufficient evidence that felspar crystallised late, followed closely by quartz, which is interspersed. The quartz is not in large quantity, and is always associated with felspar. There is great preponderance of clear, lath-shaped, interlacing, polysynthetic felspar, extinguishing at a low angle; the twin plane trace being the line of reference. The orthoclase, less common, is highly kaolinised, and has less sharply defined borders. Interesting decomposition effects are seen. Biotite, in fair quantity, in some cases an original constituent, rather develops magnetite than chlorite. Large chloritised masses contain biotite in the centre. The abundance of chlorite associated with biotite, yet giving no indication of its origin, whether hornblende or biotite or other material, is noteworthy.

True amphibole is scarcely seen, although instances occur of magnetite veins along hornblende cleavage directions, in crystals of augite. Similar cleavage infillings are seen in green material developing biotite at the periphery. Some biotite contains traces of true hornblende cleavage. One may see chlorite, biotite, hornblende cleavage, augite cleavage, and magnetite streaks, all in one irregular-shaped fragment. Such masses may be completely surrounded by plagioclase with a little quartz.

Faintly tinted augite, with high refractive index, is common. This mineral, with oligoclase, seems to be characteristic. Hornblende is subordinate, perhaps only derivative, and biotite is less common than chlorite. Apatite is a common accessory, some sections being fairly large.

Of uralitisation there can be no question, as basal sections of pale augite are seen in a larger periphery of green

derived hornblende, the boundaries of one mineral merging into the other. The rock seems originally to have been a gabbro or quartz-gabbro.

The Alderney granites and diorites are apparently hybrid rocks, formed by interaction of differentiated phases.

GNEISS, NEAR DOLERITE DYKE. No constituents have well-defined outlines. The margins of the various mineral sections are blotched and indistinct. The general alteration effect either thermal, or dynamic, or both, is a confusion of material, the inclusion of ferro-magnesian matter in felspar, and the invasion of felspathic matter into chloritic débris.

Few minerals are in evidence. Quartz, wedged between felspar and chlorite in small granules, is rare. It appears to have escaped fusion or semi-fusion. Felspar is predominantly plagioclase, apparently oligoclase-albite by its low refractive index and low angle of extinction in reference to the twin-plane trace. The sections are less clear than is usual for Alderney examples, for cloudy blotches of chlorite abound. These blotches sometimes scatter through the felspar in roughly parallel rows. The felspar shows evidence of shear, some repeated twinning exhibiting wavy curves, some showing complete curving over, giving micro-anticlines. The movement seems to give more bending than fracturing, an argument for an action predominantly thermal.

Evidence of orthoclase is not good, but it is undoubtedly present. The green mineral with black iron oxide bandings is chloritic, with sufficient indications in a large number of cases to identify it as a development from hornblende. Some fairly good dingy-green hornblende still remains, forming outside portions of chloritic matter.

Biotite is very rare, probably derived, and greenish instead of with normal colouring.

The rock suggests partial fusion under pressure of a normal diorite, which contained originally soda-lime felspar and hornblende. The pressure seems due to neighbouring dyke intrusion.

ALTERED DIORITE FROM SLICKENSIDED FAULT-PLANE. Faulting has produced a sap-green material, yellowish in section. The mineral, though showing hornblende cleavage, has a high refractive index, is broken into numberless grains and particles, shows second order polarisation colours, and appears to be derived epidote. Some sections show a gradation from green hornblende to obvious epidote. Others, although having typical cleavage directions, have but little colour, and the form of augite is evident in places, with high polarisation colours and the appearance of a roughened sur-

face. Material which might be muscovite, but has higher refractive index, slightly more colour, and oblique extinction, suggests tremolite. Here, as with the general mass of material, there is development of epidote. One section exhibits a large fractured fragment of black iron oxide with epidote formed between the severed portions. There is a small quantity of crushed quartz, and reticulated needles of unrecognised material, perhaps sillimanite, in a clear mineral, and in other parts of the slide.

Irregular parallel lines of hæmatitic iron ore bordering epidote granules, suggest the invasion of water along narrow cracks in the rock. Field evidence is ample to indicate movement and shear on a large scale.

DOLERITE DYKE. The rock has reached a stage of decomposition which obscures the original pyroxene or amphibole. There is now a fair quantity of apparently secondary felspar surrounded by black magnetite patches, largely shapeless. Many felspar particles have an octagonal outline bordered by faint brown indeterminate material, and mottled with iron ore. Larger examples of colourless plagioclase occur, with repeated twinning and fairly low refractive index. The whole texture is even grained, and there seems no evidence of ophitic structure. In fact the felspar sometimes includes corroded rounded bodies of presumed augite, now pale brown, with no cleavage cracks and slight interference colours. Some of the small pale-brown patches appear to have been an amphibole, and some chloritisation has occurred. In places, water infiltration has deposited strings of brown material. Except for magnetite, nothing is distinctive in ordinary light, and in polarised light only the felspars are determinable. Mr. A. K. Wells, M.Sc., F.G.S., has suggested that it is a beerbachite.

"MICA-TRAP" DYKE. The principal feature is a fine display of straw-coloured biotite, with normal characteristics, occupying almost half the entire area. The ground mass of much finer material contains a large amount of the same mineral, with smaller, pale-coloured laths of plagioclase of low extinction angle in reference to the vertical axis. The remainder of the rock is indistinct, being made up of an aggregation of hæmatite, with magnetite and brown material in formless confusion.

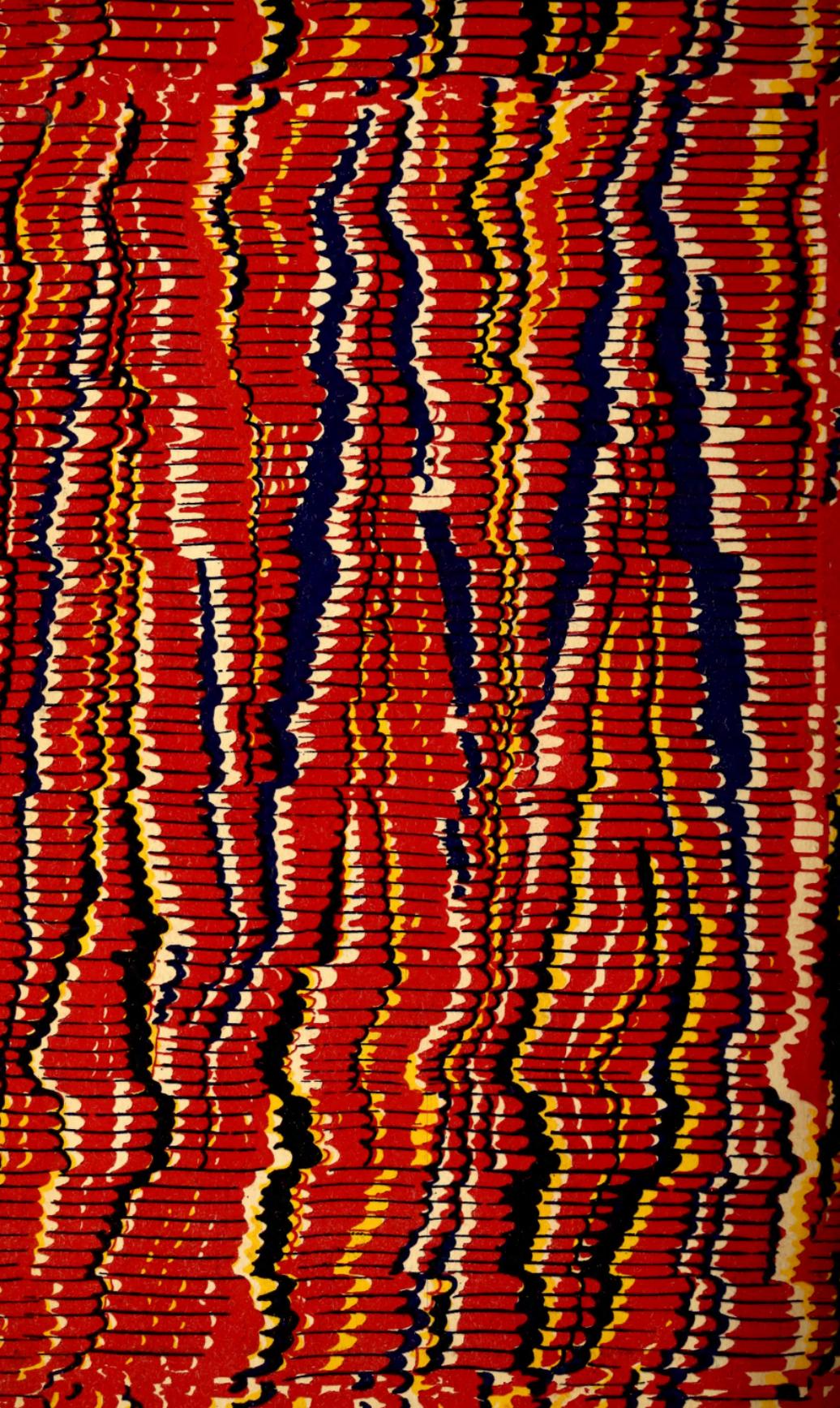
In regard to the direction of the magnetite veins, there appears to have been augite, but no augite remains now. Many magnetite veins, traversing brown semi-opaque material, suggest an amphibole origin. The rock seems to belong to the kersantite type of the lamprophyres.

GRANITE-PORPHYRY. The rock shows a fine ground-mass with porphyritic crystals. The phenocrysts are of quartz and felspar. The quartz is well formed, clear, with inclusions and uncorroded. The felspar is alkali felspar, the orthoclase showing Carlsbad twinning. There is also microcline and an alkali-plagioclase with very low angle of extinction and showing traces, dying out in the section, of albite twinning. There is corrosion of felspar phenocrysts by the ground-mass, the effect showing irregularities in the traces of the crystal face. Phenocrysts show considerable kaolinisation.

There is a small quantity of scattered iron ore, mainly black but some brown-coloured. The ground-mass shows an intergrowth of quartz and felspar, and is micropegmatitic. The quartz is clear, the felspar slightly turbid. There are signs of movement, the fracturing of quartz showing disturbance after consolidation. The rock is a typical-granite porphyry.

SECTIONS ILLUSTRATING THE GEOLOGY OF ALDERNEY.

1. Repeated faulting in the Conglomerate trending mainly N.N.E.-S.S.W. It appears to be an earlier phase than the major Armoric movement.
2. The pre-Cambrian block faulting to westward. Eastward, the Cambrian deposit on the dioritic sea-floor.





SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES



3 9088 01314 1676